

Things My Fathers Told Me



Lanny L. Johnson, M.D.

The cover: The photograph of Lanny at age four with his father, Willard, in front of their “permanent” tent at Burroughs Farms, Brighton, MI.

The cover is in black and white, similar to that used in Scripture.

Things My Fathers Told Me

Proverbs 1:8

Hear, my son, your father’s instruction, and do not forsake your mother’s teaching.

Lanny L. Johnson, M.D.

Revision 7/09/2019th

11 Edition

Table of Contents

1. My Heritage
2. Father Son Relationship
3. My Earthly Father’s Words of Wisdom

4. My Mother's Role as Messenger for my Fathers
5. Heavenly Heritage
6. Family Heritage
7. Father's sense of Humor 8. Daddy, Why, and How Come?
9. Communication with God; Prayer
10. Not Hearing Back from God; Unanswered Prayer
11. Communication from God
12. Baptism of the Holy Spirit
13. Gifts of the Holy Spirit and Ministry Gifts
14. Faith
15. Biblical Examples of Revelation Knowledge
16. Personal Examples of Divine Intervention /Revelation Knowledge
17. Dreams
18. God's Will in Our Lives
19. Sin
20. My Father's Method of Discipline
21. Father's Instruct by Example
22. More on Discernment
23. Do Nothing of Your Initiative
24. Persistence
25. God Kind of Love
26. Many Functions of the Blood of Jesus
27. Deliverance
28. Providential Intervention
29. Real Estate
30. Dead Works
31. Theology
32. My Sayings
33. 2002 Prophetic Word; More Inventive than Ever Before
34. 2002 Prophetic Word; More Prosperous than Ever Before
35. Appendix: Continuing Education

Preface: This is a record of things my fathers have told me. The use of the plural of fathers in the title is not a misprint. I have two fathers. Notice the use of the present tense. One is earthly, and the other is heavenly. My earthly father is present in my memory every day. My Heavenly Father has a presence every day. This is the story about my fathers and the various things they have spoken to me. This turns out to be a spiritual autobiography.

They have personally communicated with me verbally and in writing. Sometimes the communication was through experience. The method has been by natural means and by supernatural revelation. They have spoken words of encouragement and correction. In the case of my earthly father, the correction was sometimes physical by spanking when I was young.

Having two fathers required two conceptions and two births. Let me explain. One birth was physical, and the other was Holy Spiritual. My earthly father is Willard Laverne Johnson (his earthly presence was from May 17, 1909, to April 3, 1982).

My spiritual rebirth was conceived by my Heavenly Father, who is the God of the Bible. The word “God” may have many definitions. For clarification, I am speaking about the Lord God of Israel, the God of Abraham, Jacob, and Isaac, manifested in the flesh as Jesus Christ of Nazareth, and present today as the Holy Spirit.

We were made in the physical, genetic image of our natural father, and we were made in the spiritual image of God. In the vernacular, it is said, “Apples do not fall far from trees.” We have no choice of being the imagery of our earthly father. We daily choose to be the image of our Heavenly Father.

The earthy father’s responsibility is to teach the Heavenly Father’s instructions. Willard fulfilled his responsibility in that manner and added some of his life experience insights. This responsibility is recorded as a commandment, not an option in the Bible. (Deuteronomy 6:6-7) *“And these words which I am commanding you this day, shall be in your heart and you shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down and when you rise.”*

The Heavenly Father's will and purpose are to have a personal and intimate relationship with each of us, shape our lives for good in His purposes, and secure that relationship for all eternity. (John 3:16) *“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”*

I have this personal relationship with God and will relate those things which He has told and taught me over the years of my life here on earth. ***I have bolded and italicized words in this text that God specifically told me.***

I had one mother, and she was a conduit for the instruction from both of my fathers. The following scriptures accurately described my mother, Janet Gertrude Luce Johnson.

(Proverbs 31:10) *“Who can find a virtuous woman? For her, price is far above rubies”*. Amen.

(Proverbs 31:28-29) *“Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her. Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.”* Another amen for Janet.

The Purpose: I usually write medical articles, and if this were for a medical journal, it would state the purpose. The purpose of this manuscript is to leave a record of what my fathers have told me for my children and their children. It is what I have learned by Godly revelation on the issues of life. It is hoped to encourage my children and their children after them to listen to their mother and father as well as to communicate with the Lord God of Israel through Jesus Christ. There is a Biblical command to do so.

“Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord, your God, commanded to teach you, that ye might do [them] in the land whither ye go to possess it: That thou mightest fear the Lord, thy God, to keep all His statutes and His commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.
(Deuteronomy 6:1-2)

The Hypothesis: Following the same medical pattern, I hypothesize that God is a tangible reality, and communication with God is part of that reality. I hope that Joshua 24:15 becomes a life verse for the Johnson clan, *“But as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.”*

Material: It is typical in medical writing to state the material or things used for the study. In this report, the material was and is me, my natural father, and the Holy Spirit and His messengers. As references, I have used various Bibles and various editions. During the manuscript construction, I used www.BlueLetterBible.com for reference accuracy and copying quotations. I choose a variety of versions depending upon which one was memorable because of the poetic language (King James) or the one that was in the most understandable present-day language.

Methods: The material section is followed by a section of the methods used to construct the study. I used my memory to start with, followed by reviewing things I have written or underlined in my Bibles. Also, both of those sources stimulated additional thought during the recording of the manuscript.

Results: The results will be well documented in the text.

Do not skip over this preface! If you are like me, you will skip over the preface. I do not like to read the preface of any book. I figure it is superfluous and there for some unknown reason. Therefore, I skip over it to get into the important part of the book.

If you read only the preface of this manuscript, it will be interesting and instructional. The preface is important to understand what is written in the manuscript and may be more important than what I will relate in the following chapters. This preface is like a preamble, stating the reasons and intent of what follows in the text.

Another skip over the habit of mine is the desire to read the storyline and skip over the supporting Bible verses. Knowing my predilection for this, I have integrated the supporting scriptural evidence in the text as it is part of the text. I also have given it the rightful attention by *italicizing* the supporting “*Truth.*” Please do not see it as a distraction but an emphasis on Biblical documentation, as required in a medical publication. The references support the stories and claims I am relating.

Absent the Word of God; there would not have been a story to write. If you read this on the computer version, you may copy the references and go quickly to the Internet at www.blueletterbible.com to paste and see the supporting verse in context.

The admonition in (Proverbs 1:8) is the foundation of this manuscript. “*Hear, my son, your father’s instruction, and do not forsake your mother’s teaching.*” In (Proverbs 4:1) we read “*Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and give attention that you may gain understanding.*”

The Premise: I have a Judeo-Christian Biblical world view as did my parents. Therefore, some of what is written or reasoned might seem foolish. I understand and acknowledge that some may hold such from a secular intellectual position. It may surprise you that those thoughts were anticipated in the Bible. (1 Cor 1:18)

“For the word of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved, it is the power of God.”

I have enjoyed abundant blessings during my life. As I understand it, I have had experiences not realized by others. I have been given insights others tell me that they appreciate hearing. I am writing this because I have been encouraged by some of my relatives and most of my close friends to document my experiences with the Lord Jesus Christ. Although this manuscript is a response to requests, the purpose is to document the experiences for my children and my children's children as an inheritance. The reason they are the intended recipients is that I never took or was afforded the time to tell them all I wanted about my relationship with The Lord God of Israel, His son Jesus Christ and my experience with the Holy Spirit. This may be my last or eternal opportunity to do such.

Following a medical manuscript theme, the hypothesis is for them to know, appreciate, and embrace the things my fathers told me so they may have a similar life experience. I hope they and others will enjoy this manuscript. I am recording these life events to edify and encourage the reader as well as glorifying God.

Getting to this writing has provided me with the enjoyment of recalling those things that my fathers told and taught me. It is not that my mother was not a source of great wisdom, but the focus on this communication is to be paternal. Her influence will be documented as the messenger of God.

The admonitions cover a wide spectrum of thought and topics. All have proven to contain valuable wisdom again and again. It has been helpful to bring these thoughts up from my memory bank many times over in my life. The repetition of the admonitions has encouraged me. I hope that the reader enjoys these stories, the results, and the insights herein as much as I did during the experience. It is further hoped that these writings will encourage the reader to seek communication with the Lord concerning their issues of life.

God is not a respecter of persons. It is repeated eleven times in the Bible. (Acts 10:34) *“Then Peter opened his mouth and said; of a truth, I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.”* God is not doing something for me that He would not want to develop within the reader, especially my heirs; present and yet unborn. There is ample testimony from family and friends that there is nothing special about me. I am more aware of this than anyone. I am of average intelligence with high school test IQ of 113. I have sinned many times, including willful disobedience. However, *“the Just shall live by faith,”* so through repeated

repentance and the desire to walk with the Lord, plus His holding on to me with daily renewed morning lovingkindness and faithfulness at night, I can be an overcomer. (Rev 12:11)

I hope that the reader comes into regular communication with The Lord God of Israel through Jesus of Nazareth while not ignoring the admonitions of his natural mother and father. The following reference is the only one of the Ten Commandments with a promise of a huge benefit.

(Deuteronomy 5:16) *“Honor your father and your mother, as the LORD your God has commanded you, that your days may be prolonged and that it may go well with you on the land which the Lord your God gives you.”*

About now, the reader who does not know me is asking, “Where is this person coming from?” This is a justified and legitimate question. It certainly allows the listener or reader to place the information in proper context and perhaps better understand the speaker or in this case, the writer’s message. I want to answer the question and tell you where I am coming from.

I am a born-again Christian. I have a Biblically based Judeo-Christian world view. I was saved at age 12 in the First Baptist Church on Main Street in Royal Oak, MI.

I subsequently grasped the concept of God and Jesus. I thought they were real, and I could somewhat relate to them. I had no idea about the concept of the Holy Spirit. To me, it was little more than a vague concept and at best little more than “holy smoke.” The latter expression is slang. I also thought that the Biblical law was written so we could do it or fulfill it. Little did I know as I do now that the law was given to prove we could not fulfill it. Furthermore, we have no righteousness of our own, but our perfection is in Christ and His righteousness. However, with this previous erroneous concept, I tried.

My mother often told me I was too legalistic and that puzzled me as I thought that was what we were supposed to be doing. I erroneously was trying to be perfected in the law. (Gal 5:18) I now know the law kills, and the Spirit brings life. However, I went on for years, trying to be a perfect law fulfilling Christian. Of course, I failed time and time again. My take at that time on being a Christian was that if you could tolerate this boring life, you subsequently got to go to heaven. That seemed like a good bargain, but almost not worth it. About age 34, I gave up and walked away from God. I figured why be a hypocrite? Why not just sin and enjoy it? (Heb 11:25) However, the Word indicates pleasure is short-lived. Six years after I walked away

from God, I was clinically depressed. I quickly ran back to the Lord. Upon my repentance, I experienced the Baptism of the Holy Spirit.

Presently, I am desirous of being led by the Holy Spirit, having the mind of Christ, walking by faith, and ultimately being an overcomer. It is not my desire to carry unforgiveness for anyone or persist in unconfessed sin. Because of the personal Christian perspective, this text will be generously footnoted with relevant Biblical references to words, phrases, sentences, and paragraphs for ease of understanding “where I am coming from.”

It will be obvious I have had defeats along the way. I have made wrong choices and suffered the consequences. I have lived a life filled with many imperfections. Of course, this is not unique to me, but important that I acknowledge my failures. (1 John 1:9) *“If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”* As a daily occurrence, there is a constant battle between my carnal nature and God’s Spirit. (Romans 7:14-25) The battle is between what I think I want and ultimately what is best for me, which is My Heavenly Father’s will for my life. There is a constant battle between good and evil. The evil influences distract my focus towards the cares of this world, the lust of the eyes, the lust of the flesh, and the pride of life. (1 John 2:16) *“For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life is not from the Father but is from the world.”* There has been and is a battle for my soul between the Holy Spirit and the unholy spirit. I have chosen to have the Lord be ultimately victorious in my life. This requires my agreement and His Word and work in me. It is dependent upon his grace, mercy, and daily renewal of His loving kindness towards me. I have learned to pray each day that His Spirit will have victory over my carnal nature. This is very important since a Godly life cannot happen by our natural effort. It is dependent upon me being a doer His Word and not being a hearer only. (James 1:22-23) The agreement was solidified, and the work is underway. Like others, I am a work in progress.

Christ secured my ultimate victory on the Cross of Cavalry and by His work and not mine. This victory was secured when I accepted this fact by faith. I have the assurance of being an over-comer by the blood of Jesus, the testimony of His Word and not caring for my life even unto death. (Rev 12:11)

Communication is the crux of all relationships; therefore, the title of this

manuscript is *Things My Fathers Told Me*. These communications have influenced or better yet shaped the various events in my life.

This document is, in part, an autobiography with the emphasis on the input I received throughout my life from my fathers. One resource was in the form of natural wisdom and the other as supernatural revelation knowledge. (Gal 1:11-12)

I knew both of my fathers' voices. I learned my earthly dad's voice as a child, and it has never left my memory. I learned my Heavenly Father's voice as I matured in things of the Lord. (John 10:27) I learned the sound of each because of their initiation of the communication and the constant presence of each in my life. I was fortunate they both "spoke the truth in love" while remaining disciplinarians.

As I was organizing the *Things My Fathers Told Me*, I realized that they not only spoke in love, but they also acted on my behalf in love. My dad did so many things, including his sacrifice for my benefit. Many things were done on my behalf; I am sure I was not aware of either then or now. The Heavenly Father did so many things for my benefit, which I now only recognize in retrospect. He made the sacrifice of His son on my behalf. (John 3:16) He acted continually providentially on my behalf, which was only recognized later in life. I like the expression that "when something happens by serendipity, that is when God decides to remain anonymous."

I also have noticed in recent years that I have many of the mannerisms of my natural father. He would rub his lips with his index finger when in a pensive state. I notice I do that also. He had a habit of looking up when hitting a golf shot. I do this, as well. I could go on, but the point is that we have many of the characteristics or mannerisms of our biological father. God wants us to imitate His characteristics as well.

It should be noted that not everything written in this text will state the when and where or the source, but when I write various principles and opinions understand they have been formed by what my fathers have told or have done for me. I hope you enjoy these communications as much as I have in recalling and recording.

Although I believe God has given me many insights, I in no means believe I completely understand the mystery or all the unfathomable things of God. (1 Cor 13:9-12) "*For we know in part and we prophesy in part; but when the perfect comes, the partial will be done away. When I was a child, I used to speak like a child, think like a child, reason like a child; when I became a man, I did away*

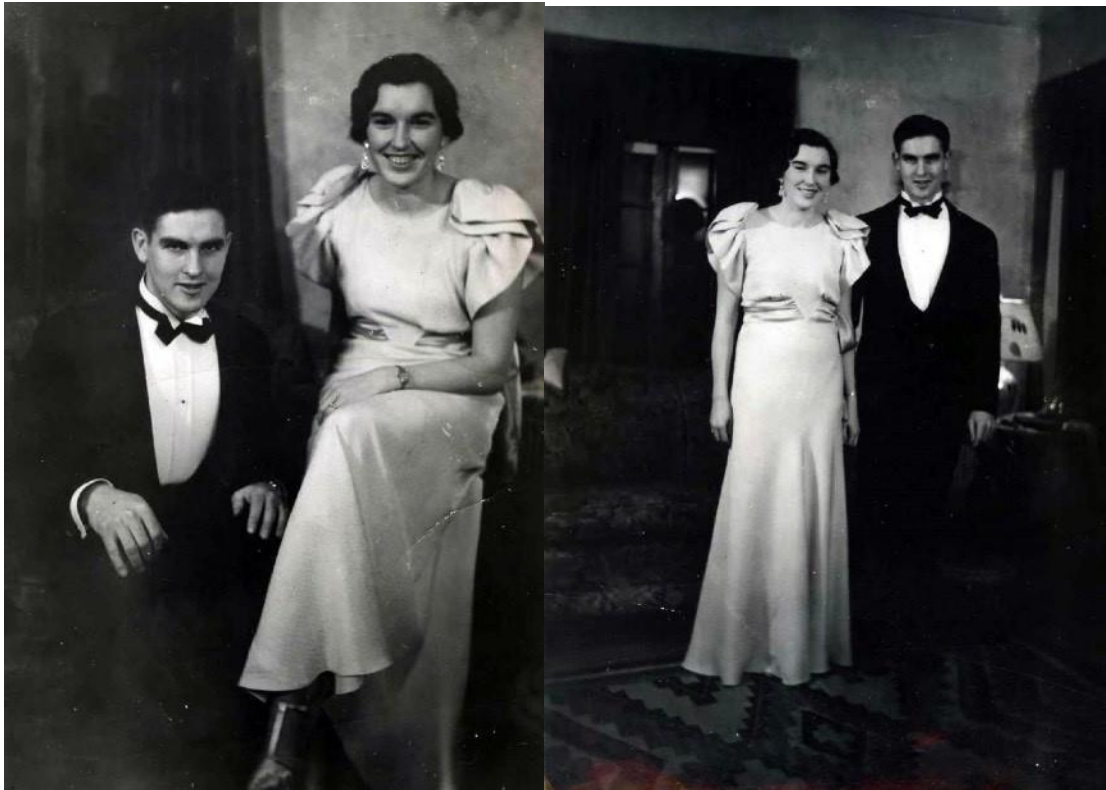
with childish things. For now, we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face; now I know in part, but then I will know fully just as I also have been fully known.”

This book has recorded my lifetime of learning, and it is not over yet. That is why there is Continuing Education in the Appendix. This section will continue to be open until the final edition is published.

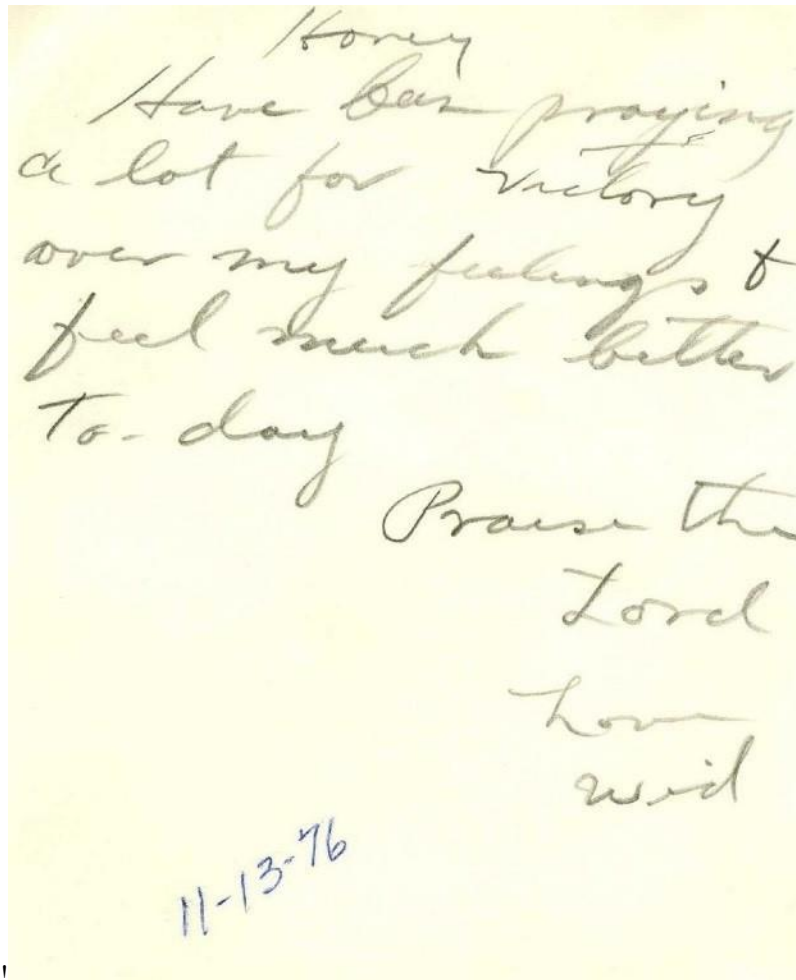
Lanny L. Johnson MD

Chapter 1: My Heritage

One must have intimate knowledge of someone over time to recognize them and their voice. To better understand the relationships I have (notice the present tense) with my fathers, it seems important that the reader knows something about the persons involved. I explained in the Preface where I am coming from. Now I will tell who I came from. What about the nature of my two fathers? What about my mother?



Janet and Willard (Wid) at Military Ball 1946



Honey
Have been praying
a lot for victory
over my feelings &
feel much better
To-day
Praise the
Lord
how
wid
11-13-76

Note from My Dad, who was 68 at the time to My Mom, who dated it.

Earthly Heritage: I was born of Janet Gertrude Luce Johnson and Willard Laverne Johnson on August 21, 1933, at 10:48 am in Highland Park General Hospital, Highland Park, Michigan. I kept the hour in mind as I used to call my mother on the phone each year at that exact time and thank her. I learned it was a very hot summer, and being pregnant was very uncomfortable. This was before air conditioning.

I was born again at age 12 at the First Baptist Church of Royal Oak, Michigan. The pastor was Bernie Osterhouse. I recall vividly being in the balcony of the church and having to walk down the steps into the foyer and through the closed doors into the sanctuary and down the aisle in response to the wooing of the Holy Spirit to publicly accept Jesus as my Lord and Savior. The music was the hymn, *Just as I am without one Plea*. This event was followed with the sacrament of water baptism

by emersion a few weeks after that. The baptism of the Holy Spirit occurred 28 years later.

I am continually “confessed up.” By that, I mean, I have asked forgiveness for every sin of commission and omission, including ones that have not yet come to my consciousness. I am not holding any unforgiveness against anyone. In so far as it depends upon me, I am remaining at peace with all men. (Romans 12:18) I seek to walk after the Spirit of God and function by faith. (Romans 8:14) *“For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.”* (Heb 11:6) *“But without faith, it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.”*

Allow me again to explain the two-father scenario. That is because I had two conceptions and two births. Willard Laverne Johnson (May 17, 1909, to April 3, 1982) was my earthly father. He manifested himself in the flesh until he was 73 years old. He then moved into the presence of the Lord. (2 Cor 5:8) *“We are confident and willing rather be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord.”*

He was born in 1913 in North Branch, Michigan, the youngest of seven children of John Johnson and Carrie Harris Johnson.



Carrie Harris Johnson and John Johnson (sitting)

John was a tenant farmer, as was his father, Jeremiah Johnson. My paternal grandfather, John Johnson left home (as legend has it) at age 12 after his father hit him on the side of the head with a shovel as a means of discipline. It is my understanding he did not return home and walked the “dusty dirt road” to the future in the thumb area of Michigan. I picked up the story of his life when he was a lumberjack in Fostoria, Michigan. It was there he met his wife, Carrie Harris, who was a cook at the camp. John died when I was three years old. Therefore, I have no remembrance of him. I have only seen photographs. He was a short man with very long arms. My father told me he had very quick psychomotor skills. I guess that means he had a fast punch. I learned from my mother that John was at one time, a heavy drinker, and a bar fighter. Perhaps this was not the best use of quick psychomotor skills. It should be noted that in the late 1800s, bar fighting was a form of local recreation in those farming communities, absent, radio, television, and movies.



John Johnson and his son Willard Laverne Johnson

Carrie was a wonderful grandmother. I have many fond memories of her. First were the molasses cookies with strawberry jam in the center that she always had in a cookie jar when we visited at her home in Fostoria. The other was later in her life when she lived with us that she would sit in a rocking chair in our living room most of the day reading the Bible. I was a child, and I wondered why she never could finish the book. I understand now.



Carrie Harris Johnson perhaps at age 80

Carrie was a midwife for most of her younger years. She lived into her eighties when she died of heart failure. In her later years, she spent the cold Michigan winter with us since her apartment was on the second floor in the small town of Fostoria, MI and there was the inconvenience of the outhouse (toilet for subsequent generation readers) one story down and at least 100 yards in the backyard. She is buried next to her husband in Deerfield cemetery west of North Branch, in Lapeer County, Michigan. My cousin Max enlisted me to buy new tombstones for our grandparents in 2006 as the original ones of limestone were not legible.

I know she was a Godly woman and a woman of prayer. I recall as a youngster that my Uncle Leo returned to Michigan after many years of no one knowing his whereabouts. I knew as a youngster that my Grandmother Johnson was praying for many years; I think 15 or more that he would return. He did return.



Carrie and her son Leo who was an answer to her prayers of many years. The photo was taken in front of Aunt Beulah Middleditch's house at 19206 Hawthorne Avenue, Detroit, MI.

Willard Laverne Johnson was born in North Branch, MI. He grew up in a rural area in the geographical thumb area of Michigan. The shape of the lower peninsula of MI looks like a mitten. Willard's family had little of this earth's goods. An orange in a stocking was the normal Christmas present. Note that this was a rarity since oranges do not grow in Michigan. As a late teenager, he had a horse called Beauty of which he spoke fondly. He never had another horse. He became a born-again Christian as a youth in the Holiness movement. My dad shoveled gravel in a gravel pit at age 12 where he sustained an inguinal hernia while shoveling heavy stone. The hernia was not operated upon as the treatment in

those days was a metal and leather truss that was worn around the waist and had a “bulb” on the end that held back the intestine that was bulging out through the defect in the abdominal wall. I vividly remember this ugly appliance he wore. He eventually had the hernia surgically repaired when I was a youngster.

He went to Otisville Michigan High School where he played sports.



Willard Laverne Johnson at Otisville High School

He was good at baseball and played for the semi-pro Buick team in Flint, MI. It was a company team, similar to minor leagues of this day. His best friend was Cassius Doane, who eventually was the best man at his wedding. My father loved to tell stories about his baseball prowess. Most notably was his single-handed triple play. My aunt Beulah verified this event. This happened in one of the few possible ways. He was the first baseman. There was a man on first base and one on second base. A ball was hit in the air between first and second base. Willard ran towards second base, caught the ball in the air, making the hitter out. He tagged the man running to second and then proceeded to step on second base to force that runner

out. Hence the triple play. He loved to tell the story and was quick to let the listener know that a triple play is rare, and the first baseman has the best chance to accomplish such a feat, and he did it.

My dad was the only one from his immediate family to go to college. He went to Michigan Normal Teacher's College in Ypsilanti, Michigan. It was called "Ypsi" for short. I recall my dad having a small step stool with the name "Ypsi" written upon it which as I understand it was a stool used to step up onto a train to go to Detroit. The college is now called Eastern Michigan University. He lived in the rooming house of Ray Binns, a bachelor, and local librarian. They remained friends, corresponding for many years after that. My brother's middle name was Ray as a result. My dad worked at college in a restaurant in exchange for meals. During his second year in college, he developed a ruptured appendix. It was the time before antibiotics, and therefore he was treated with surgical incision and the wound left open for subsequent natural drainage. He lay in a hospital bed for nine months. The surgical wound healed from inside to out. Therefore, he had a large depressed scar (3" x 3" x 2" deep) over the former drainage site of the right lower quadrant of his abdomen. As a result of this illness, he was financially broke and in debt. He left college and went to live with his sister, Beulah in the eastern section of Detroit, MI on Hawthorne Street just north of the 7-mile road.

As a country boy, he was a stranger to the big city, and I recall two stories he told about coming to the city. It is my understanding he came to visit his sister by train and got off at the station on Michigan Avenue, Detroit, MI. On one occasion, he brought a suitcase of sweet corn for his sister. He suffered the embarrassment of the suitcase popping open as he exited the train, and all the corn rolled out on the ground. Most people traveled with clothes in their suitcases. On another occasion, he was approached by a man as he got off the train who asked him for a dime. My father replied, "what for?" The man said, "None of your business." My father did not invest in a man's business.

He then went to work for Burroughs Adding Machine Company on Second Avenue in Detroit. It later became known as Burroughs, and then Unisys. He was a clerk running the mail room. He never would take an advancement or change of job due to his insecurity. He worked there his entire life, never taking an offered promotion. Although he underachieved on this job, he positively influenced many young men who worked under him, and he assisted them in a career advancement he would never choose. He was well respected by others, especially those whose career he advanced. He turned down an opportunity in sales, which would have been natural for his talents. He never earned more than \$100 a week up to his

retirement in 1965. That was little even in those days. He chose security over risk. In my opinion, these decisions were based upon the damage he sustained by the poverty of his youth. This insecurity was further manifest when he refused my mother's suggestion that they buy a house at 1% interest in 1935. Yes, 1%. He was that risk-averse. A few years later he agreed to buy a home at 204 Waverly, Royal Oak, MI at 2% interest.

He was very naturally intelligent and very quick witted. He had great psychomotor skills, as evidenced by his ability as an athlete. Even as an adult, he could throw a baseball high in the air and put his glove behind his back, waist high and catch the ball behind his back. He had a creative nature. He wrote poems. I have a couple framed in my home office. He said he thought of "Be happy go Lucky" long before it became the standard commercial for the Lucky Strike cigarette company. I had no reason not to believe him. He was a proud man in both the good and bad sense. He was proud of his ancestry, saying he was proud to be a Johnson and wanted others in the family to have the same respect for their heritage. His pride did not allow him the freedom to accept anything from anybody. He felt he should work for everything. Although he would not agree, he was certainly a victim of poverty. In today's lexicon, he would be called a survivor. He always worked around the yard and in the house to make improvements to keep his property looking good. I recall the drudgery of helping him steam wallpaper off the dining room one hot, humid summer night at 204 Waverly to repaper the walls. What a mess; steam, glue, sticky paper. He was a great "do it yourself" guy. However, his tools and resources were financially limited, so he often could be heard saying, "I am cursed" when working on a home project. I recall him fixing all kinds of mechanical things at his place at Abbott Lake, Kalkaska, MI, which at best could be considered "cobbled." Later in life, we were able to get him out of that habit of saying he was cursed, recognizing that he was blessed in Christ Jesus.

One of his natural characteristics was to have a "poker face." His face never changed expression even with humor, which was dry. Even in the most serious matters, his facial expression never changed. He, of course, could laugh out-load and be a great source of fun. I have a similar characteristic of a poker face as do my daughters, Autumn, and Charlotte to some extent. However, he "sat on his feelings," which in one case turned out detrimental. It was manifested when he said nothing, when to the bathroom and passed out with a gastric hemorrhage due to a peptic ulcer. This near-death experience led him to say later; we should not be "bottling up our emotions" as it will be to our detriment

He rented a house at 27728 Dorchester in Royal Oak, MI, when I was born and the first few years of my life. My most vivid memory was playing in the backyard with a leather harness on my torso with a chain attached to the clothesline. I could run up and down like a dog and required less maternal attention. This practice would get the parents jail time in this day-and-age.

Our home at 204 Waverly in Royal Oak, MI, was the last one on a dead-end dirt street. I have many fond memories of that home.



Photo of 204 Waverly taken in recent years. Ironical that the political sign in the front yard has the name Johnson

A coal furnace heated the home. The winter mornings were cold as the furnace coals often burned out by morning. There was frost or even ice on the inside of the window glass. It is where I learned to sleep with the covers pulled over my head so that the heat of my breathing warmed my body. I still do this today on a cold night. Later on, we had a stoker, which was a conveyor that continually brought

coal to the furnace from the coal bin to heat the house continually. There was a vacant lot on Waverly for sandlot baseball, and of course, not many cars came down the dead-end street.

My first two years in medical school were at the Waverly residence. My father built me a room in the basement, so I was separated for living and study. I could enter by the side basement door. While I was in medical school, we moved to 1812 Bonnie View, Royal Oak, MI. This was my parent's dream house in an upper-middle-class neighborhood. I had a bedroom upstairs. I recall my father calling my room a "goat's nest." I have never seen a goat's nest, but my room was a mess. I guess that is what they look like.

This record of heritage is paternally focused. My Luce heritage is equally respected but minimally recorded herein. My grandparent's Hervey and Bessie Luce were Christians.

Chapter 2: The Fathers/Son Relationship

The father-son relationship is one of life's great treasures: The model for such as outlined in the Bible. The Lord God of Israel was identified as Father in the Old Testament. (Isaiah 9:6; 63:16; and 64:8) Jesus was called His Son in the New Testament. (Mark 1:11) Jesus referred to His Father in Aramaic, His native tongue, like Abba. (Mark 14:36) The word "Abba" is an affectionate way to address one's father. Jesus communicated regularly with His Father. They were very close in the fact Jesus said He and the Father were one. (John 10:30) He had differences of opinions with His Father but always submitted to His Father's point of view. (John 6:38) They worked together very closely in purpose. (John 10:30) They were a lot alike. (John 14:9) God cherishes the father-son relationship so much that He desires to be a father to the fatherless. (Psalms 68:5) Fatherhood must be an important aspect of life. It is noteworthy that Jesus in responding on how to communicate with the Father God instructed that He should be addressed as Our Father in what is commonly called the Lord's Prayer. (Matt 6:9) It is a wonderful model for earthly fathers and sons to replicate the Godhead father-son relationship. It is a blessing for a man to have this father-son relationship on earth as in heaven. This indicated His relationship with the Father God was what He intended ours to be. Jesus said no one comes to the Father God except by Him. (John 14:6) I did. I still do. Relationships are based upon frequent intimate communication. These communications are cherished in the relationships.

My Fathers Speaking to Me: Both of my fathers have lovingly transmitted counsel, admonition, encouragement, correction, direction, and insight into my life. Both were, are and continue to be a tangible reality in my life. The idea that both voices are not only heard, but both messages are in harmony with each other is very important.

To recognize who is speaking, I must know the person and recognize their voice or vice versa after some experience. As you would expect, I heard my earthly father's audible voice many times over the years. I have so many great impressions of what he has told me. I still have a remembrance of what he has told me and accompanied by the unique way he would express himself. I do not presently hear audible voices of my earthly father since he passed from this earth. I do not seek to communicate with him as necromancy is forbidden scripturally. (Deuteronomy 18:10-11) *"There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who practices witchcraft, or one who interprets omens or a sorcerer, or one who casts a spell or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead."*

Furthermore, when it comes to God speaking to us, we must discern whose voice it is. The devil can legitimately introduce himself as a god, as he is the god of this world. He is not the Father God whose voice we must heed. The devil can plant a thought in our mind, which might seem to make sense now. However, we must quickly recognize the source and ungodly purpose. (John 10:5) God assures us that we will know His voice with this analogy. (John 10:3) *“To him, the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.”*

How Do My Fathers Speak? Both of my fathers used a variety of means to communicate with me. My natural father spoke with audible words, by living example and body language, which included not sparing the rod. (Prov 13:24) I should add he was a great storyteller, most of which were true and those that were not true were easily recognized being for entertainment purposes. Having that natural heritage perhaps is why I am supporting my perspectives with stories. Incidentally, all my stories herein are true. Two or three witnesses can verify them. (2 Cor 13:1) It should be noted that God uses stories as well, including parables, to make a point.

Both Fathers were Story Tellers: Both fathers use stories to make a point. There was always a moral to the story. The story makes the point memorable. Father God uses history, stories, and parables to communicate with us in writing.

Both were disciplinarians: My natural father openly disciplined by grabbing me by the arm and forcefully, pulling me in his direction. God does the same thing as He pulls me in His direction by events in my life. My natural father did not spare the rod. The discipline often has taken the form of the spoken word, as recorded herein. The written Word of God is great for instruction and discipline. (2 Tim 3:16-17) *“All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; so that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work.”*

Chapter 3: My Earthly Father’s Words of Wisdom



My Dad and I by our “Permanent Tent” at Burroughs Farms: June 7, 1937

My earthly father’s words to me were appropriate for the time, and many have lasting value due to the wisdom imparted. Although he has been gone for many years, it is so often brought to my remembrance his words. This is the same way God functions by bringing His words to our remembrance. (John 14:26) *“But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.”*

They were and are words of wisdom. He always called me **“Lan”** and prefaced his remarks starting with Lan. The following words of wisdom are still ringing in my ears. In the following pages, you will see how both of my father’s words shaped my life and influenced my actions.

My natural father grew up on a farm during the agricultural age. His father was a tenant farmer, as was his father’s father. To understand this in the information age, they owned nothing. These factors take on significance in shaping my father’s life.

The farm experience also shaped the advice he transmitted. He loved the land and working it as a young man. He longed to live back in the country where he could

not see his neighbor's home. Providentially that became a reality when he retired and moved to Abbott Lake near Kalkaska, MI on 80 acres surrounding a small fishing lake.

Herein are a series of my father's admonitions. I can still hear them.

“Lan, when it is nice is Michigan; it is not nicer anywhere.” The first concept was that he loved Michigan. The second was humor. The third was that there are so few nice days in Michigan that when it is nice there, you can easily believe it is not nicer anywhere. Of course, the corollary is also true.

“Lan, find a place where there are no people because you will always be able to find people.” My dad grew up on a farm and loved the open space. He often relished that he could again live in a house where he could not see his neighbors. God granted him that the last fifteen years of his life on eighty acres with woods and a lake in Kalkaska County, MI. He further commented on this idea, that without acreage, it was not fair to dogs or other domestic animals to house them in a subdivision lot. Therefore, we never had a dog, nor have I ever had one.

This advice influenced me in where I chose to live. I eventually lived on 270 acres in suburbia, Okemos, MI. It was private and quiet. The nearest neighbor was the sheep barn on Michigan State University property about a quarter mile away, and the next nearest was a home about a half a mile away. Great to enjoy the land around, hills, ponds, and trees.

I also found property for a family retreat in northern Michigan, which was on a dirt road with 300 feet frontage on Grand Traverse Bay. We built a home on that property, and it was years before there were any neighbors within a ¼ mile. It is 11 miles to Traverse City by boat and 14 miles by car. That is where all the people are found — just like my dad said.

I presently live summers in Frankfort, MI, on a golf course, Crystal Downs. There are a few people around, but views east over the golf course and west over Lake Michigan show few people.

Since retiring, I winter in Carlsbad, CA. California does not qualify for a few people, but just the opposite. However, my back yard is private, quiet, and qualifies.

“Lan, the ideal property is one in which you own all the land next to it.” Of course, that was not possible, but the emphasis was on residing apart from others as mentioned above. He also was pointing out that the land most valuable to you is the land adjacent to yours.

He also liked to tell the story of the ideal homeowner. As the story goes, he heard of a man who lived in a southern state that did not like to have neighbors. Of course, that is not possible, since when you buy the property next door, there will be another neighbor. It was said this man always bought the property next to him whenever possible. However, my father pointed out that that philosophy resulted in the man living on a large valuable parcel of land.

In retrospect, this idea of buying the property next door must have impressed me. Over time I exercised that principle whenever possible. I bought property for my professional offices and expanded to two adjacent properties. I passed on one property at the corner of Mount Hope and Hagadorn Road and have always regretted it. To this day, it has not come available to enhance the value of this corner property in Okemos, MI. I subsequently sold the office property for apartments in 2008, absent the corner.

I did the same thing for what has become the family compound recreation property at Nehatawanta road on Old Mission Peninsula near Traverse City, MI. I started with one lot and eventually bought on both sides to prevent a close neighbor. I bought the first for \$43,000. The second was \$45,000 as I recall. It was really hard to buy the one adjacent to the north as the man wanted \$155,000. The price was too high, but I did not want a neighbor. So, I paid the price. Like my dad said concerning the value of purchase; it is worth what you will pay for it. Since then, the waterfront property value has gone up many times. I paid high to have no neighbor, as my father suggested. Since then, the value of that property has gone higher than I could have ever imagined. This property was gifted to my two daughters under a Qualified Personal Real Estate Trust (QPRT) with the intent to keep the property in perpetuity as a Johnson Family Compound. That vision came true early on as when my grandson Jack was only a few years old; he asked me if I was coming up to his cottage. He took possession a generation early. I thought this was great.

I did the same with our home in Okemos, MI. I originally purchased 20 acres on the SE corner of Hagadorn and Bennett Road. I made a trade with the farmer for high land in the woods to build our home. I gave him two acres of low land for each acre of high land. I then bought the adjacent 20, followed by the adjacent

165-acre farm, then the adjacent 27 and 40-acre parcels north of Bennett Road. This property eventually sold at an opportune time to a developer for a high-end golf course housing complex now called College Fields.

I did the same thing in Acme, MI. Upon the direction of the Holy Spirit, I bought 100 plus acres, an adjacent lot to connect to a sewer, two houses that were exceptions from the main parcel, two lots for highway access and finally an abandoned drive-in theater to complete the parcel. After placing a road and utilities, some parcels were sold for two motels, office development and hopefully over time the value will increase, which is held in a family trust for future generations to benefit. I placed in a trust, Johnson Family Limited Partnership. As of 2019 nothing further has transpired. Of course, I am disappointed not to see the development, but it is not my property, I am just the steward and did what I was told.

Until this writing, I did not realize how much I had been influenced by my father's desire not to have neighbors and own the property next door. I would agree that there is no property more valuable to you than the property next door.

Even more amazing in retrospect is that my daughter Charlotte and her husband have purchased the residential property next to them and the commercial property next to his business for future development in Holland, MI. It seems like the idea has transcended generations.

“Lan, do not build a monument. You will not be able to move it.” If you work from a tent, it can be folded and moved. My father repeated this often to me as I was developing my medical practice and the office buildings. He never really gave the full explanation, but I took it to mean that if you build a building or an endeavor, and it is too monumental, expensive, and beautiful that one loses mobility and flexibility. Not only could you not move it, but you also will not want to leave it.

Later in my medical practice life, I saw the benefit of having a practice that was portable and movable. I could personally move. I could leave my location. I could have a similar practice anywhere in the country as I was well known nationally, and the services were needed everywhere. I did not move, but the opportunity was not blocked by being tied to a monument. My medical offices were very humble.



Medical offices were remolded and joined two student rental houses.

Taking my father literally, my first office was rented, minimally remodeled, so moving was not prohibitive. I then moved to a location not common for physicians away from the professional and commercial areas. Other physicians said I would fail in that location because of its unconventional and remote location.

“Unconventional is not unconventional for me.” The plus of the location was abundant parking and ease of finding the office and getting in and out without much traffic. The buildings were converted homes used for college student rentals. The buildings were remodeled with local government agency requiring residential architectural silhouette. They served this purpose ably for many years. They also were designed in such a way as to handle one major tenant or multiple offices which possessed flexibility.

At the time of one of the drafts of this first writing (fall 2017), the buildings had served their purpose. They were sold to a developer who tore them down for student apartment mixed development. I have had several friends ask me how I was taking the tearing down of the buildings in which I practiced and ran my businesses. One even said she shed tears for me as she passed by the demolition. My view is that there is a season for everything. In the ultimate end, they would be hay, wood, and stubble. As my father advised, they were not a monument in

reality or in my mind.



Demolition of 4528 Hagadorn Office (December 2008)

“Lan, only buy a home that is east of your work.” When we lived in Royal Oak, he drove 15 miles one way each day to work, which was located in downtown Detroit. This drive was to the south of our home. He recognized that those that lived west of their work drove into the sun in the morning and again on the way home. This aggravation was easily avoided by living east of one’s work. Hence, his admonition. I have always lived east of my work. I have told many people this gem, and it surprises them as a consideration in real estate purchase, but the idea is always readily accepted and subsequently appreciated.

“Lan, always buy a home near a Catholic Church.” He reasoned that the property would always hold its value. In our community of Royal Oak, there were two prominent Catholic Churches. The home on Bonnie View was in the Shrine of the Little Flower parish. It is interesting that the property I have in Carlsbad, California, meets this criterion.

“Lan, the seller or present owner knows most about the real estate you plan to buy.” You may submit your ideas to him or ask how he would do this or that to the property. For instance, I helped the buyers of Bennett farms to locate a farm drain I installed. I also knew the hydrology of wetland, and that knowledge allowed them to solve the expansion of their driving range. When I bought them

property at Neatawanta on Old Mission Peninsula near Traverse City, Michigan, I consulted with an elderly man who lived nearby about the integrity of the beach. There had never been erosion and none since. The reason is that unlike most sand beaches up north, this one has stone pebbles and a natural berm barrier.

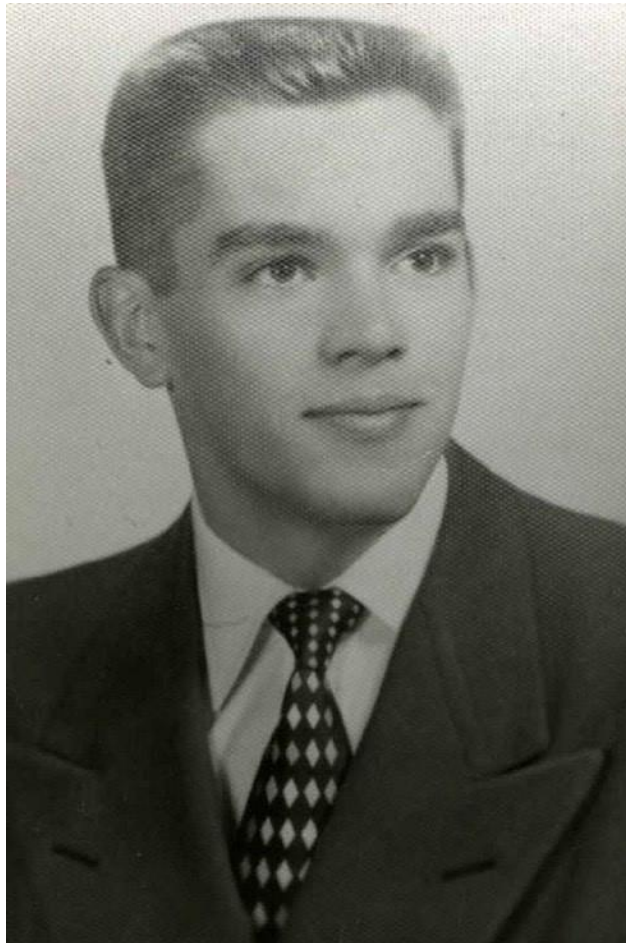
“Lan, test the water before you buy a property.” My dad grew up in a rural area. Buying a property for a home involved buying open land. It was not driving to the suburbs and finding a place in a new subdivision. There were no public utilities, water, or sewer. The land would have to produce crops and sustain livestock. Therefore, the land must have a viable well to render value to the property. It must have well. This was the genesis of the “test the water” concept. In later years the principle was exercised by tasting the water from the tap as the first thing examined in looking at a property. I did not do this on my first house at 4584 Comanche in Okemos, MI. The water was so mineral laden from the well that it was necessary to take the laundry to a public laundromat. It also was not good for drinking. I did not make that mistake again. I have also surprised friends with the importance of this real estate test, but always subsequently appreciated. Even city water should be tested. For instance, in Southern California, the water is high in minerals. Water softeners may correct some of the problems. The water should be evaluated as to the suitability before purchase.

“Lan, everything is for sale, now we are going to have to discuss the price.” My dad would say when asked is something he owned for sale? He would respond, “Everything is for sale if we can establish a price.” It is universally true that everything is for sale for a price. I have quoted this many times when approached about something I owned even if I did not want or plan to sell it. This statement universally brings out a smile on the face of the hearer.

“Lan, it is worth what you are willing to pay for it.” This statement was in response to my inquiry if my dad thought about what I wanted to buy was worth the asking price. I thought the price might be too high. My dad’s perspective was that if you like it and want it and need it, then it is worth it to you to pay what it takes to own it.

“Lan, cash buys more.” My father was pointing out that most people who are selling something need cash. Therefore, you can meet their need, but the price paid will be lower. It has probably never been truer than in the fall of 2008 with the financial meltdown due to debt.

“Lan, if you are a good athlete at age 7, you will be one at age 19.” He was pointing out that one should not start so young in sports. Young pitchers injure their arms out throwing curve balls. Young football players get major injuries and never get to play later after maturity. This preceded by many years what we now know from sports medicine studies.



High School Graduation 1951

“Lan, do not go there; you will miss out on college life.” You recall my father grew up in poverty. I think it influenced him in many ways, even advice to me. I had an offer of an athletic scholarship from Dartmouth College. My father said if I went to Dartmouth, I would only be a student and not having any additional money; I would not be able to participate in the same college life as the wealthier students. I went to Michigan State College.

“Lan, do not let your studies interfere with your education.” This is what my dad said to me as I left for college. The implication is that there is so much more to enjoy and learn at college than just the book work. I did what he said, although I did not ignore my studies. I have passed this admonition on to my daughters and grandchildren who have enjoyed this fun wisdom.

“Lan, never buy a new car.” The repairs of a second-hand car will never exceed the monthly payments of a new one. My father never owned a new car. My uncle Harold Smith was a car salesman. He was always trying to get my father to buy a new Pontiac. He would tell my father it is the most cost-effective way to own a car. My father’s retort was, “If that were the least expensive way to own a car, why do the poor drive old cars?”



st
My dad with my parent's 1 car: A 1926 Ford Model T

“Lan, remember, you are only buying transportation.” I have bought a few new cars and many required service as well. One Oldsmobile did not have an inside door handle. A Chrysler wagon lost function of the air conditioning. I bought a

new Mercedes as they were the best value for a few repairs and high resale. More recently, I owned transportation that is fourteen years old and a truck that is a 1970 Ford. I have had some repairs but no monthly payments. Also did not participate in the immediate loss in value when the new car is driven away from the dealer's lot. I recently purchased an economical Asian manufacturer's sedan with high gas mileage. I now drive an 18-year-old Honda Odyssey.

“Lan, when you sell a car to a private owner, always fill the gas tank.” I recently gave an automobile to a pastor, and the Lord reminded me of this statement. Even though I was gifting the car, I surprised the pastor with the full tank telling him what my father had said.

In another negotiation in selling a car to a single mother from Mason, MI. I filled the tank and then the Lord said the price (for her) is one dollar and other considerations (of which were none). She was thankful, surprised.

“Lan, the car dealer is smarter than you.” You have to realize they know if you want it and if you cannot walk away. They know if you will pay high for the car. They sell cars every day and are pros. You buy once in a while and are an amateur. What he was pointing out is that the salesperson you are buying from has more experience than you with the transaction. You are occasionally buying a big item; a car, a house, a property. The salesman knows this transaction as he/she is selling them daily to people just like you. Therefore, one must not be hasty in the purchase and use due diligence before finalizing the purchase.

“Lan, what kind of car are you going to get?” When I was 16 years old and qualified for a driver's license, I told my dad I was thinking about getting a car. The implication was that would he get me one. His reply was, “What kind are you going to get?” with clear implication if I got one, I was going to buy it — what a letdown. I did not get a car until my senior year in college. It was a 1937 Plymouth without reverse or first gear. I paid \$35, including the license plate.

“Lan, on dirt or gravel roads drive on the opposite side of the road as it is smooth.” When he was a youth, most of the roads where he lived were in the country having dirt or gravel roads. When cars first came out, they were slow, and the tires were poor quality, plus with very little shock absorption capacity. The earthen roads of that day developed undulations like a wave of the lake which were pointed in the direction of the approaching car on the right side of the road. Therefore, if there were few cars on the road, it was a smoother ride on the left

side, going with the “waves.” That is still seen today when away from the city on a dirt road.

“Lan, poor people pay cash.” The idea here was that the poor have no borrowing power and must pay cash. This was in the days before credit cards, but having credit accounts at a store was possible. Borrowing was limited to small amounts from friends or relatives. One could borrow from a bank for a home loan or car. This idea was tied to the next saying.

“Lan, Poor people never go bankrupt.” This was to say that poor people could not borrow, go greatly in debt and therefore could not go bankrupt. The poor might be broke, or live pay check to pay check, but never have a large debt they could not cover. The implication was also not to borrow great sums of money.

“Lan, these men are very wealthy because there is no work that they are not willing to do.” As a youth, I collected papers and took them to a local recycling company. I think I got \$.50 per hundredweight. My father had to drive me there as I was not 16 years old and did not have a driver’s license. One day going down there, he wanted me to know about the men who ran that business. He said they are Jewish. They look like tramps. They do all the work at the scrap metal and paper place. In those days, they were called by a negative word, “sheeny.” But he wanted me to know that they were amongst the richest people in our town. More importantly, there was no work that was below them. I remember this lesson and implement it until this day. Still, there is no work such that I am above doing it. I now joke in my retirement from clinical practice that “I used to do \$1000 an hour jobs, but now I do \$10 an hour jobs for free”. :)

“Lan, if the business does well, it is theirs. If it does poorly, it will be yours.” This was an admonition about getting into partnerships, especially with fast-moving entrepreneurs who know more about business than I would know. He was pointing out the little less experienced guy will be left holding the bag with the loss. It was also an admonition not to get into partnerships or deal with venture capitalists. I learned this by bad experiences and now keep this admonition; no junior partners, no equal partners, and no investors.

“Lan, keep your bait in the water, son.” When fishing with my father as a young boy, I would get impatient when the fish were not biting. I liked to pull my line out of the water and then fuss with the bait and then throw it back in and play with the bait. My father admonished me by saying, “Keep your bait in the water, son. You will not catch fish with it out of the water.” I was recently reminded of

that admonishment when standing on a putting green promoting my lessons and putters on the PGA tour. Nothing was happening. I wanted to go home. It was hot. I recalled his words of so many years before, so I stayed. The result was two marquee players came up. If I took my bait out of the water or left the golf course, the opportunity would not have happened with those players. I landed a couple “big fish” by staying late.



Dad with His Usual Great Catch

“Lan, you cannot expect to catch fish at noon and especially in mid-summer.” This fishing analogy is related to timing. Timing is important in every endeavor; natural or spiritual in life.

“Lan, the first liar, never has a chance.” I do not think this requires an explanation. He often referred to this about fishermen, who tell stories (lies) about how big a fish they caught or the one that got away. Once the size is established, the next storyteller knows the benchmark to be exceeded.

“Lan, fish, friends, and relatives smell after three days.” This was to emphasize do not overstay a visit and do not plan for others to overstay a visit at your home.

Three days should be enough for all categories. (Prov 25:17) *“Let your foot be rarely in your neighbor’s house. Lest he becomes weary of you and hates you.”*

“Lan here is how you get rid of flies at a picnic.” When at a picnic and flies and sweet bees are swarming the table and guests, place the scraps of corn on the cob and watermelon on a plate on the ground by the table. The insects will go to the sham plate and no longer bother the picnickers. Try it. Amazing! It worked before insecticides and without them today.

“Lan, that person is about as popular as a skunk at a picnic.” This was a comment on someone whose presence was not welcome anywhere.

“Lan, that person is an odd duck.” This was his expression for a person who was “different.” Not that the person was bad or evil. It was that the person was a loner, or hard to figure out what they were about.

“Lan, never buy a coat jacket that does not slip on and off easily.” He said this must be the test. Do not buy it even if they will alter it for free. It will never fit right. I have always used that criterion.

“Lan, do not go grocery shopping when hungry, because you will buy more.” The implication is certainly true for groceries, but also anything else. If there is a great innate need, then you will not have the discipline to make good choices.

“Lan, do not play poker; it is too expensive to learn.” He meant that it was gambling and lots of money was lost learning this game, especially for one not experienced or interested in trying to learn at the mercy of those who know the game.

“Lan, when you work for a company, you put your nose to the grindstone and when you wear out that grindstone, they will get you another grindstone.”

This remark certainly influenced me not to work for a company. I should mention that scripture says that we should do our work as unto the Lord. (Col 3:23)

“Whatever your task, work heartily, as serving the Lord and not men,”

“Lan, locks on doors only keep honest people out.” We never locked our house doors. It is a habit I have continued so that I only lock them when going out of town. I left a key under the front door mat at my home in Okemos. I do the same in California, much to my friend’s surprise. My father’s point was that breaking into a property is very easy for criminals. They do it at bank vaults.

“Lan, that person is a real trooper.” This is a label he reserved for those who had perseverance and patience without complaining in a tough situation of life. He also liked to call people “good troopers” as a compliment like they were a good soldier. My wife, Carol, has been one as she went through treatment of ovarian cancer and chemotherapy. She still is one as she lives without complaint, yet with the complication of a swollen leg due to the lymph node resection and constant irritation of peripheral neuritis, a complication of the chemotherapy. Carol is a real trooper.

“Lan, you must be a real trooper in this.” By this, he meant one must be mentally tough for the work at hand or circumstance in life. I was reminded of this as I saw my wife Carol go through chemotherapy. I told her my dad would have called her a real trooper.

“Lan, all work and no play makes Jack a dull boy.” I always have worked a lot and enjoyed it. However, my father wanted me to know I was working too much. Interestingly, my Heavenly Father told me the same thing at one time.

“Lan, the only time I realize I am old is when I look in the mirror while shaving and say that I knew that guy when he was young.” I now understand this very well. How can it be even at age 85+ we can feel young? The reason is found in 2 Cor 4:16. *“Though outwardly, we are wasting away, yet inwardly we are being renewed day by day.”* People regularly tell me that they are amazed at my energy level. The answer is in Psalms 92:13-14. *“Planted in the house of the LORD, they will flourish in the courts of our God. They will still yield fruit in old age; They shall be full of sap and very green.”* Also, we must recognize that the Greek word for power is synonymous, like dynamic. The Bible teaches that when we receive the Holy Spirit, we receive power from on high, dynamite. (Acts 1:8) I keep reminding myself of the Bible’s Words when I look into a mirror.

“Lan, never let your bobber get down.” A bobber is used in fishing to know when the fish is on the line. He used this visual analogy, meaning we are never to allow ourselves to be discouraged.

“Lan, the unions won again. Another company closed and moved out of Detroit!” This tongue in cheek statement was made 80+ years ago. My father worked for Burroughs Adding Machine Corporation in Detroit, MI. It was a non-union company. He could see many years ago the adverse effect of unions demands upon a company. Today in 2019, we see the final consequences of unions

winning their pay demands from the automobile companies. The automotive work moved to the southeastern USA and other countries.

“We will go back to work when the logging chain moves.” This one is not prefaced with Lan since I do not recall him saying this. However, my cousin Lynn told me this one at a family reunion in 2009. He said it had its history in the logging industry. Our grandfather John Johnson was a lumberjack. The saying was a joke since logging chains could not move on their power. The saying indicated we are not going back to work.

“Lan, never go to Florida in the winter for a vacation because you can get skunked on the weather.” I thought of this one today when talking to a friend on the phone who was in Fort Myers, and it was 40 degrees. I have liked California for a reason; great weather. In California, we only have rain, mudslides, fires, and earthquakes.

Song of Praise: In a church service recently, a hymn was sung that reminded me of my father’s words when he was in pain when terminal with pancreatic cancer. He would sing, “Forget about yourself and magnify the Lord and Worship Him.”

Chapter 4: My Mother's Role as Messenger for My Fathers

(Proverbs 1:8) *"Hear, my son, your father's instruction, and do not forsake your mother's teaching."*

My mother was a great saint of the Lord. What a great example of what a Christian should be. She was so vital and active that I described her as having died unexpectedly and prematurely at age 89. She was well until ten days before her heavenly home going.

She had a great spirit about her, always believing the best. I recall when my father was dying, she never lost hope that he was going to be healed from cancer. It was almost like she did not have contact with reality. The explanation is apparent that she always had an expectant heart for good. It is explained in the Word that *"love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, and endures all things."* This is the definition of love, God's character. (1 Cor 13:7) She was a very special lady.

The day before she died, her condition was stable, and I asked her if she heard a Word from the Lord. She quickly responded, "He said I was going home." I asked if He meant heaven. She replied vociferously, "No, back to my condo." She went to her heavenly home the next day. (2 Cor 5:8) I love this story, showing the desire of her heart, yet her work on earth was complete.



Janet Gertrude Luce: age 19

I wrote the following eulogy for her in 2002.

Janet Gertrude Luce Johnson
Eulogy
February 21, 1913, to July 3, 2002

This eulogy will not be spoken, as I did not think either you or I would want to watch a grown man cry. If you knew Janet very well, you know that she could “tear up” spontaneously in joy and sadness. For those of you not educated in medicine, “Tearing Up” is a dominant gene and perhaps unknown to many of you, I did inherit it. Fortunately, just yesterday I was comforted in learning that the dictionary definition of eulogy allows for a written as well as spoken expression of high praise. Please accept my apology for the written form, but this allows me to let you know more about her and what she has been up to over these many years. You understand that there are those here who knew her at one time or another in her life and would be curious about aspects unknown to them.

By definition, my mom is a woman worthy of high praise. I trust you noticed I used present tense and not past tense. It is appropriate in her case to use the present tense since this eulogy, and her life is consistent with Biblical doctrine. You must understand that Janet is alive. Of course, she is alive in the usual sense, in the hearts of those that loved her and were loved by her. But beyond that, I would be unfaithful to her to let you think otherwise. She would want you to know that this earth was not her home; she was passing through. This is the first of many Biblical Expressions (“BE” will be subsequent abbreviation) to be used in this eulogy. She was only an ambassador here and now has changed residences like she did so many times in her life here on earth. She was born in Bay City, MI. Her mother Bessie was an English lady in Janet’s words, from the Marsh family who enjoyed community prominence. Her father, Hervey, was from a railroad family tradition in Tawas City, MI. He worked on the Detroit and Mackinaw Railroad. Therefore, as a child, she lived in Bay City, Tawas City, Albion, O’Fallon, Illinois, and later on in Detroit and Royal Oak. Subsequently, her primary residences were Kalkaska, and Okemos, MI. Now you understand why there were memorial services in two locations. She honored her mother and father. (BE)

I have enjoyed the privilege of knowing her about as long as anyone. Biologically born Janet Gertrude Luce on February 21, 1913. Born again of the Spirit of God as a little girl and left her earth suit on July 3, 2002, to be eternally in the presence of God. (BE)

This eulogy will only highlight some aspects of her and her life, as a complete summary would take longer than her 89 years to document the impact she had on our lives. It would be an understatement to say Janet has a social nature. It would take even longer to mention every name of every close relationship she enjoyed also realizing that many of who would be unknown to me. As you know, relationships were very important to her, and she made an effort to sustain them.

She was a woman of great energy. Those of us, many years her junior had a hard time keeping up with her.

She had a great gift for hospitality. So many stayed at her house, including dropins that I had to call to confirm a reservation at Kalkaska even though she had extra housing units.

She loved her husband, children, daughters-in-law, her grandchildren, and greatgrandchildren and the benefits of her prayers for their lives, and their heirs are not over yet. (BE)

She graduated from Royal Oak High School and held on to those friends throughout their lives and after that, like the daughters of Curtis and Dorothyth Potter; Barbara and Mary Jane who attended her 89 birthday party last February. Janet became a college coed at age 40 and graduated from Wayne State

University at age 50. She taught in Clawson, MI, and the 6th grade in Kalkaska, MI making a host of friends through those years.

She met Willard "Wid" Johnson at a public ice-skating rink at the State Fair Grounds on Woodward Avenue in Detroit, MI. They were married at her parent's home on Edgewood Avenue in Royal Oak, MI on June 23, 1932. She was faithful to him until death. Lasting relationships came out of that marriage such thatth Cassius Doane, the best man and his children who attended her 80 birthday party in East Lansing.

She loved a party. She did not miss one. We had one for her when she graduated from college. It was held at Devon Gables Restaurant in Bloomfield Hills, MI. Onth another occasion, I recall suggesting we have a get together for her 80 birthday. I was thinking of a few family and friends of hers at her house in Okemos. Three days later, she presented me with a list of 113 of her closest friends she wanted to attend. Eighty years old and 113 closest friends, I thought. We quickly got a room at the Kellogg Center and pared the list to 100, just what the room would hold. We thought some finger food would be nice, but she countered with saying she wanted a sit-down meal saying, "Lanny can afford it." Well, we had a great time with only a few no shows, a sit-down meal and a harpist for background music. She went from table to table to have her picture taken with each of the attendees. Weth were all looking forward to her 90 birthday party. Thank God we had a gathering in California for her last birthday, the 89th. Although out of state and at an age when most would either not be alive or if so, not know it was their birthday we gathered 14 friends and relatives on short notice for a wonderful surprise dinner party at a restaurant in Rancho Santa Fe, CA. She looked great.

I would be remiss not to remind you she was very opinionated. I learned as a teenager when I tried to reason with her concerning issues of life, things I wanted to do. She listened, but never changed her position. She eventually had to explain to me it did not matter whether she was right or wrong, she had the authority, and I did what she said. I learned quickly that when she expressed her opinion, further discussion was not necessary if I thought she might be influenced. For the most

part, she turned out to be right except on medical issues, which she was legendary in her misunderstanding, thinking that her son's medical degree granted reverse genetic osmosis.

She was a very good athlete with genetic inheritance transferred to her sons. She was a high school swimmer, and her son Barry became a State High School Champion and collegiate swimmer at Michigan State University. I was on the state championship golf team and swimming relay team. I lettered in swimming and golf at Michigan State University. She was a very good golfer. She shot in the low 80's in competition before today's high-tech equipment. I could beat my dad before I could beat my mother in golf.

She had artistic talent and great eye-hand coordination. Many of you have seen this expressed with her beautiful handwriting that did not deteriorate with her age. Only recently did I find original charcoal artworks she did while in high school. I had them framed for an inheritance for my daughters. One is of Laddie, the head of a dog. The other of what I would call a wilderness tree. I have had them both framed.

She was a great communicator. She loved to talk on the telephone. My dad used to say he had two responses when he called home from work. If the line was busy, he hung up and knew she was at home. If the phone rang, he would hang up, figuring she was not at home. In recent years she was Janetgj@aol.com. She still preferred the telephone; in fact, she talked at length to a friend who called her at the hospital just six hours before she passed away.

To many of you who met her, only later in life may think what a nice, sweet women, she must have had a life without trial. Not so. She suffered through many trials. Some known to me and some unspeakable that would send a lesser person to a victim's life of psychiatric care. Also, she lost her only daughter shortly after birth due to erythroblastosis fetalis. This RH negative blood problem was one of the first cases diagnosed in Detroit. An immediate blood transfusion from my father did not save Roma Lee's life. She lamented not having a daughter, but God promised her many, and that happened as she mentored so many women now closer in love with her than most mother/daughter relationships. She lost her son Barry at age 33 who died suddenly after fighting a fire as a volunteer. I will never forget her first words, "God does not make any mistakes!" (BE) She was never bitter. I know her greatest disappointment was that she thought she would be alive for the second coming of Christ. (BE) I guess she will be one of the great hosts in the air that accompanies Him at that event. (BE)

I must say a few words about her faith. To some, she was a religious fanatic. As a youngster, I thought so. For me, it was church and Sunday School, church, and Sunday School. Sometimes it was prayer meetings on Wednesday where one old guy would shout out "Amen." Spooky, I thought. Now, this old guy does it. Then in the summer, it was Vacation Bible School and Church camp for more fun. Real fun? In between, it was telling me daily what the Bible said and telling me this life was all about the "art of giving away." "No way," I thought. At the same time, my dad was saying this is a "dog eat dog world" and go out and get your son! That made more sense to me at the time. Both my dad and I learned later in life, she was right.

I recall when she came home from some religious meetings held by Dennis Bennett at an Episcopal Church in Detroit telling about an experience with speaking in tongues. I thought she had gone crazy. I had not gone to med school yet but figured it might be part of menopause. In every other way, she seemed normal, but although I was born again at age 12 due to her influence, I did not want any part of that religion. Later in life, I was courageous enough to look into what this was about and learned this was called the "Baptism of the Spirit." (BE) I learned this experience usually happened to those of a different gender, ethnicity, body weight, and intelligence than me. That was until I had the same experience with God.

For the record, she was a Bible-believing, born again Christian, spirit-filled, tongue talker, who walked in the Spirit under the Lordship of Jesus Christ. (BE) She was of no one denomination, but best identified as a member of the Body of Christ. (BE) As such, she spends her free time reading the Bible, books on the Bible, listening to audio and video tapes on the Bible, and watching every TV program about the Bible. She prayed without ceasing. If you are like me and were on her prayer list, those unexpected life corrections and blessings were probably a result of her prayer. And for your information, some of the answers are yet to come because she laid them before the Mercy Seat while she was here, so do not be surprised when you are corrected or blessed. For others of you who think you got off "Scott free" and have not yet embraced Christ as your Savior, I could call out your names. You are on her list, so like she would say, "Get with it." As a Christian, she had a great love for Jews and Israel. She traveled there on two occasions at an age when most of us would have trouble just having enough energy to attend a travelogue.

Janet was a good and faithful servant of the Lord Jesus Christ. Surely, she will be greeted with the salutation, "Well done." She was a faithful wife, respected her husband independent of circumstances, fit into her husband's plans even when

holding a different opinion. (BE) She was an excellent wife, her worth is far above jewels, she extended her hands to the poor, strength and dignity are her clothing, she opened her mouth with wisdom, the teaching of kindness was on her tongue, she does not eat the bread of idleness, her children rise and bless her, and her husband praises her saying many daughters have done nobly, but you excel them all and a women like Janet who fears the Lord shall be praised. (BE)

There was always enough God's love and mother love in Janet to go around. I have never jealously guarded that relationship I had genetically, so all of you, who share that love, please continue to refer to her as "Mom Johnson."

After my father died, I figured I would write up a booklet called "Things My Father Told Me," I have not started it as of yet. After doing this brief eulogy, I need to write one entitled, "What My Mom was About." Married in the depression, our family was never rich, but what a great inheritance she left to all of us who were enriched by her life. Although we are here today to mourn her passing, she would understand, but wants you all in her typical words "to get over it" and to leave with a spirit of celebration. Let's celebrate!

Lanny L. Johnson, M.D.

One of my recollections about my mother was her love and honor she had for her parents. When my Grandfather Luce was terminal with cancer of the tongue, she ran his cleaning business store in Clawson, MI and without compensation to keep the business running and for the welfare of her parents.



Luce Family Photo
Janet, Bessie, Hervey, Carlton

My mother told me that when I was born, the Lord gave her this Word that would apply to me. ***“A little child will lead them.”*** (Isaiah 11:6) Although this Word as logos refers to Christ, it was Rhema to her, indicating that I would be a leader. Subsequently, I recall in grade school, the teacher writing on my report card that I was a leader and would be such. In many ways, the prophecy has born true, especially in my orthopedic practice. Please note this was God’s doing, not mine.



Janet Luce Johnson: @age 49

She was a woman of great character. She was a consummate Proverbs 31 woman. My mom was very pretty. She was a beautiful woman. She always kept herself nice and looking good and was pleased to do so. She always dressed nice and colorful. When she was 88, I had some professional photographs taken of her. They came out great. When she saw them, she said to me, “Do you not think I look 60?” I was quick to respond in the affirmative.



Janet age 89 and looking 60

My mother told me that if God is dealing with someone, do not bail them out. To the contrary, I thought it would be a kind thing to do. Her reasoning was not to interfere with God's work in another person. This can happen with an accident or disease that can work for good. (1 Cor 5: 5) Paul *"turned person over to Satan, recognizing that God is willing to sacrifice the flesh (temporal) to save the soul (eternal)"* That seemed like a very severe method for a loving God. God explained to me that He is willing to sacrifice the temporal body; what He wants is to save the eternal soul. The body will die and decay anyway. The soul lives on.

One of her pet sayings in response to someone doing something they should have known better was, *"This must be dying kicks of evil habits."* This was especially used when she would see a Christian doing something contrary to the Word. She also used it regarding my father's mistakes with humor but pointed truth.

My mother always used to say, *"Do not toot your own horn."* By that, she meant do not brag. Well, the Bible has the same message. *"Do not let your praise come out of your mouth."* (Prov 27:2) *"God will be the glory and lifer of your head."* (Psalms 3:3) *"He will make you the head and not the tail."* (Deut 28:23) It is not our job to promote ourselves. God will give the promotion. (Psalms 75:6-7) Let no praise come out of your mouth. (Prov 27:2) *"Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips."*

She had two other sayings that come to mind. If the weather were cold and damp, she would say, *"It is damp cold"* as to imply *"damn"* and not swear. The other was when it was very cold out, like below zero; she would say it certainly is *"fresh."* The implication was to minimize the severity of the cold humorously.

As mentioned above about my father's death and my mother's impending death, her opinions were based upon (1 Cor 13:7) In this chapter, the factors that constitute love are listed. It lists a person who *"bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things."* She was always functioning in love with *"hoping all things."*

After she passed away, I found the following sentence on a piece of paper in her Bible. *"The devil has been lying to me all day."* It was humorous but spiritually insightful. I do not know the issue of life to which she was referring. I do know it was written in the last month of her life. I made a framed copy of these words and mounted it on my home office cadenza for remembering this certainly is possible at any time.

Old Adage: She used many old adages. One that comes to mind is *"forgive them they do not know what they are doing."* This is the quote from Jesus on the Cross. I have learned first to be forgiving and then use it when I know someone has done something that may have been intended to hurt me, but Biblically the consequences are on them. It is a freeing position to take as it keeps one out of resentment, unforgiveness, and having a root of bitterness. She exercised this as her brother Carl raped her, yet in adulthood, not only forgave him but blessed him and led him to the Lord.

She also used to say, *"This too will pass."* She used this in the most troubling of circumstances. This is based upon (Psalms 30:5) *"Weeping may tarry for the night, but joy comes with the morning."*

"Watch care": She used this phrase in prayer in two situations. One was when we were leaving our home for a vacation. *"Watch care over our home while we are gone."* The other was when she was leaving someone for a while. She would say, *"Watch care over us while we are absent one from the other."*

Intercessory Prayer Warrior: My mother was always interceding for others and their issues of life. This is God's will for us on earth as it is one of Jesus' primary missions. (Heb 7:25) *"Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who*

come to God through Him since He always lives to make intercession for us.”
(Rom 8:34) “...who is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us.”

She exercised intercession on my behalf many times, I am sure. I am reminded of one important time I learned only after the fact. I was subject to severe deception when in adultery, and I believed I was “married in the spirit.” In this situation, it was a demonic deception and twisting of the Word. (Matt 19:6) The Word says when we are married, we “*become one flesh.*” There is no mention of being married in the spirit. An adulterous spirit deceived me. I now understand adultery is an altered state. It can be likened to adulterated fruit or food. Like such food, it is not good for you. It is rotten and not eatable unless you are deceived.

In this state of confusion, I told my mother about the “wonderful” experience. She said, “*That must be exciting.*” It was that. I learned later she promptly went to my wife, Mary Ann and said, “We must intercede for him.” The last person she heard of that was “*married in the spirit*” committed suicide. She immediately got on the phone to a prayer chain for my deliverance. It included Pastor James Beal’s Bethesda Temple Church in Detroit. Those prayers delivered me. Thank God for a Godly mother’s knowledge, wisdom, and action. She attacked the problem, not me. (Eph 6:12) “*For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.*” The battle was against the spiritual force of adultery which she attacked in the Name of Jesus.

I subsequently learned that she petitioned God to “hold my seed.” I put this in to tell the whole truth and nothing but the truth, as future generations may need it should a similar sin arise.

When I or someone else told her something she did not agree with or even thought was crazy, she would say, “*That is interesting.*” She did not agree with the person but did not want to be judgmental or turn the person away. She wanted to remain available to the person so that she could help them when the time was right.

She also had another word of wisdom concerning various issues in the Church. I recall after one visit to a church; she said, “*They have the form of Pentecost, but not the power therein.*” It was a popular full gospel church in Lansing. She assessed that their function in the Gifts of the Spirit was dominated by the “flesh,” not the Holy Spirit.

Another distinction she made concerning various churches was to state they appear to be into “*Churchianity*,” and not Christianity. The statement implied they were functioning in church tradition, but not Biblically based.

It is easy to realize she was a great conduit of continued wisdom in my life.

Chapter 5: Heavenly Heritage:

Heavenly Father: My other father is the Lord God of Israel, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. It is the Lord God Almighty, the Lamb of God, the Messiah Jesus Christ. As Christians, we can be prone to think the idea of a Father God is ours alone or of Christian origin. The concept of Father God came before the “Lord’s Prayer.” In the Old Testament, He is both a personal and a corporate Father. (Psalms 89:26) *“He shall cry unto me, Thou art my **father**, my God, and the rock of my salvation.”* More often, God is corporate. (Isaiah 63:16) *“For thou art our **Father**, though Abraham does not know us, and Israel does not recognize us, Thou, O Lord are our **Father**, our Redeemer from of old is Thy name.”* He is my Heavenly Father. He is my Eternal Father, the great I AM. (John 8:58) *“Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.”* He manifested Himself in creation (Gen 1:1; Gen 15:5-6), revealed himself in His Word (John 1:1), demonstrated Himself in the flesh as Jesus (John 1:14), and is present in the heart and life and being of all Believers today as the Holy Spirit. (Acts 1:8; 1 Cor. 6:19-20) The entire Godhead, Father, and Son make their habitation within the Believer. (John 14:23) *“Jesus answered and said unto him, if a man loves Me, he will keep My words: and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make Our abode with him.”* The abode means to take up habitation or take up residence within the believer’s very being.

The sequence of events to establish a relationship with the Father God is as follows. The Holy Spirit introduced me to Jesus. (John 15:26) *“When the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, that He, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify about Me.”* I am eternally thankful for the introduction.

I then accepted by faith that Jesus was who He said He was. This faith act initiated the relationship.

It happened this way according to scripture. No one can come to the Father God except that the Holy Spirit calls him (her). (John 6:44) Jesus introduced me to my Eternal Father. (John 14:7) *“If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; from now on, you know Him and have seen Him.”* In other words, Jesus said, if you have seen Him, you have seen the Father. (John 14:9) If you have seen My character and acts, you have seen the Father.

We have a similar expression in the natural, “like father, like son.” That is true in the spiritual. The relationship with Jesus secures the relationship with the Father

God. Jesus said, *“If a man loves Me, he will keep My words: and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make Our abode with him.”* (John 14:23)

To better understand my spiritual heritage, my Father God provided a very comprehensive description of Himself in the Scriptures. None of them are carnal or physical. The descriptions are all in the many names assigned to Him concerning His authority, power, and personality. I have a poster in my home that lists many of the Biblical names of God. The nature of my Heavenly Father is well documented in the Holy Bible. In short, He is perfect love, perfect light, and life. The reader is encouraged to look at the many names that describe His nature. One such Internet reference is <http://www.characterbuildingforfamilies.com/names.html>, which will more completely reveal His nature. If you take the time to read all the various names of the Lord God of Israel, it will be an experience of the very nature of God. It should be noted that there is archeological verification of these spiritual truths.

He is a great Heavenly Father. (Psalms 48:1) *“Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of His holiness.”* I communicate with Him regularly. I seek to honor Him.

(Prov 6:20-22) *“My son, observe the commandment of your father and do not forsake the teaching of your mother; Bind them continually on your heart; Tie them around your neck. When you walk about, they will guide you; When you sleep, they will watch over you; And when you awake, they will talk to you.”* This passage is rich. It starts with a command to observe commands about your father and mother. This truth outlines the expected subsequent events. The commandments will guide you, watch over you, and it is really important to note that these words will come to your mind as if God was speaking to you. I have experienced things both of my fathers have told me. The admonition was very clear. I can recognize their voice like I did the first time they spoke the instructions to me.

Chapter 6: Family Heritage

I have come to say, **“That if we're not for families, life would not be so interesting.”**

Family heritage is important to me. Being a Johnson was very important to my father. I think it was based upon the love he had for his parents, siblings, and

relatives. He acknowledged his family was poor, most having a job description of a tenant farmer. They owned little or nothing. They worked hard and asked for nothing. My father had great pride in the character and physical prowess of his father. My father had great respect for the Godly spirit of his mother. His mother Carrie Harris Johnson had a great influence on so many lives and still does today by the memory of her character.



Carrie and John Johnson



John and Willard Johnson

You can see in this manuscript the love and respect I have for my parents, even today when they have gone on to heaven.

I knew my maternal grandfather, Hervey Luce and my grandmother Bessie Luce.



Carrie Johnson, Hervey Luce, Bessie Luce

I knew Carrie Johnson but did not know my paternal grandfather, John, as he passed when I was three years old. I knew many relatives since visiting them was important to my mother and father.

One gifted person was my mother's cousin Sammy Luce, the artist. Sammy was stricken with polio at a young age but did not hamper her artistic expression.



I enjoy so many of her paintings like the one above at my home in Michigan.

I wanted to know my ancestry to the extent I can understand the genetic factors; i.e., character, physical, personality, and gift influences upon my life. I wanted to know the good and the bad. The Bible has many references to genealogy, especially those that confirm the prophecies of Christ and His heritage.

At the same time, the Bible teaches some warnings about controversies, including genealogy. (Titus 3:9) *“But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.”*

However, I believe knowledge of our natural and spiritual ancestry is important to our present day walk with Christ in this world. There are some characteristics to embrace and some to avoid.

There are naturally genetic inheritances just as there are spiritual. In both, some tendencies penetrate through into our lives. On the dark side, there are tendencies to inequities in families or even run naturally and spiritually. However, it is willful choices made by the individual that determines the manifestation of the sin or lack thereof.

Some Johnson and Luce Natural History: We can profit by knowing the genetic issues affecting health and or well-being. For instance, it would be important to know if there were mental health problems in your family tree. Most families have someone with such a problem. It is known that certain physical problems run through families, like diabetes mellitus and breast cancer. I had an episode with manic depression. My uncle Carlton Luce was married nine times. Although I do not know if he had a similar diagnosis, his behavioral history certainly fits. Carl rode a motorcycle, wore leathers, and carried a sidearm (pistol) in the 1930s. The weapon was not concealed. As a child, if he came to the front door, I went out the back and vice-versa. However, his son Carlton became a Christian minister in Arkansas.



Dad, Barry Ray, Mom, Lanny at Burroughs Farms Beach about 1953

My father had prostatic cancer, nose skin cancer, and died of pancreatic cancer at age 73. My mother had colon cancer but died of pneumonia at age 89. My grandfather Johnson died at 73 of heart disease. My grandmother Johnson died of heart failure at age 85. My brother Barry died of a heart attack at age 33.

My father had a peptic ulcer, which he took Tums® for many years. On one occasion he had a near exsanguinating gastric bleed. As I understand it, we had company at our home that night, and he did not want to disrupt the evening. He went upstairs to the bathroom and vomited blood and had bleeding from the bowel. He went back downstairs until the party was over and then collapsed. He had emergency surgery which in those days was a subtotal gastrectomy and vagotomy.

I developed gastroesophageal reflux disease (GERD). I had GERD that started several years ago with the stress of an FDA submission frustration. I developed a stricture, and after a couple of esophageal dilations, it is somewhat solved. I now take Prilosec for GERD control. Like father, like son.

My mother had cholecystectomy in her forties, and surgery later in life for cancer of the right colon. She lived for more than five years without recurrence.

My brother Barry Ray was an All-American swimmer and MI state high school champion in Kimball high school in Royal Oak, MI. His middle name was after Ray Binns, with whom my father lived when in college. Barry had spinal spondylolisthesis with a first-degree shift of L5 on S1. He smoked from age 6 (yes) and died of a coronary at age 33 after fighting a fire as a volunteer fireman in Elk Rapids, MI. Our voices were so similar our wives could not tell the difference over the phone. Also a few years after he died, I was in the city, Barry lived, Elk Rapids, MI. Barry's dog had been given to neighbors. The dog was some distance away, heard my voice, and came running from down the block. I did not call the dog; he just heard my voice. Amazing genetics.

The physical likeness is common amongst relatives. It can be very specific. For instance, I have a mole in the middle of my back over the lumbar spine. My mother told me that my grandfather Marsh had the same, and it was called a "taillight" like on a train. My mother had an absent extensor pollicus brevis tendon on her left hand. I have the same condition. The absent of the tendon expansion over the top of the carpal-metacarpal joint results in subluxation and degenerative arthritis which we both had.



William Marsh on the right

I also believe it is important to know the spiritual history of one's family. It is written that righteousness is passed down through generations. (Psalms 106:31) It is also written that the iniquities are passed down through the generations. (Neh 9:2; Psalms 79:8)

Planting Seeds of Family Dissention: The principles of sowing and reaping are very apparent in my life. I loaned my brother Barry \$5000, so he could buy a home in East Lansing. About a year or so later he went to our mother and told her he did not think he should have to pay me back. She came to me and told me he should not have to pay me back. I was outraged and so mad that I started calling my mother "my father's wife" and separated myself from her. My father was so mad at me; they advised me that if I did not stop that talk, he would personally "whip me," which was his words for giving me a physical beating. I figured he could and would. In time, I stopped behaving that way and got over it. I asked my mother's forgiveness, which was granted, and my brother paid the loan as I recall. Later in life, I had a great relationship with my mother. She had the power of forgiveness.

I subsequently am reaping what I sowed, and I believe for the same outcome; forgiveness, restitution, and restoration.

Awareness of Generational Sin: (Psalms 79:8) *"Do not remember the iniquities of our forefathers against us; Let Your compassion come quickly to meet us, For we are brought very low."* The awareness of generational sin may be helpful in being cautious about one's walk with the Lord. This scripture and others suggest that we need to ask forgiveness for our forefather's sin. (Neh 9:2; Psalm 79:8) You may not think this is necessary or makes sense, but I do it related to the validity of the Word.

(Num 14:18) *"The LORD is slow to anger and rich in unfailing love, forgiving every kind of sin and rebellion. Even so, He does not leave sin unpunished, but He punishes the children for the sins of their parents to the third and fourth generations."* This generational sin penetration is primarily for the unbeliever or those persistent in sin. It will happen to those who have not repented. It is true for Christians who have not accepted the breaking of generational curses by the Blood of Jesus. We must intentionally break any generation curses if we want all the benefits that are in the righteousness of Christ. Let us avoid this problem that rests with the unbeliever by taking action on this scripture.

In the Johnson family, there has been a tendency toward adultery amongst the men. That includes my paternal grandfather, my father, and me. I recall at one Johnson reunion I made these facts on generational sin known at the gathering to increase the awareness and the avoidance. The men did not well accept it, but the women in attendance said, “amen.” I assume they knew more facts on this topic than I.

There is a tendency towards unforgiveness among Johnsons. As much as Carrie Johnson was a Godly woman, at one time, my mother told me she harbored unforgiveness for my Aunt Lula’s second husband, Orville. It is said she verbalized she wanted to pour boiling oil on him. As it turned out, my only recollection of Orville was him laying on a board frame in a small house in North Branch, MI due to tuberculosis of the spine. My father had a propensity to unforgiveness as well, even up to the time on his death bed. I have tried to learn from others’ mistakes unless I repeat them.

Allow me to insert this principle here, although it is elsewhere in the book. The first level of avoiding getting into unforgiveness is to “*not take into an account a wrong suffered*” Note that it says a wrong was suffered, but it says do not make an accounting of it. If one takes into an account, a wrong suffered, the next level is unforgiveness. The bad thing about this is that if you do not forgive others their transgression, God will not forgive yours. If one persists in unforgiveness, it moves on to a root of bitterness. One will not be able to extricate themselves from a root of bitterness. This is only broken by another’s intercessory prayer. I have seen this in the Johnson lineage and pray for their deliverance.

I understand my paternal grandfather was a heavy drinker. As a child, I saw my parents “high.” In fact, on one occasion it scared me. My mother was always embarrassed about that episode. As a youngster, I figured that if I did not drink alcohol, I could not become an alcoholic. I did get drunk once when in medical school. It was a one-time experiment, never repeated. I cannot understand why anyone would do it twice.

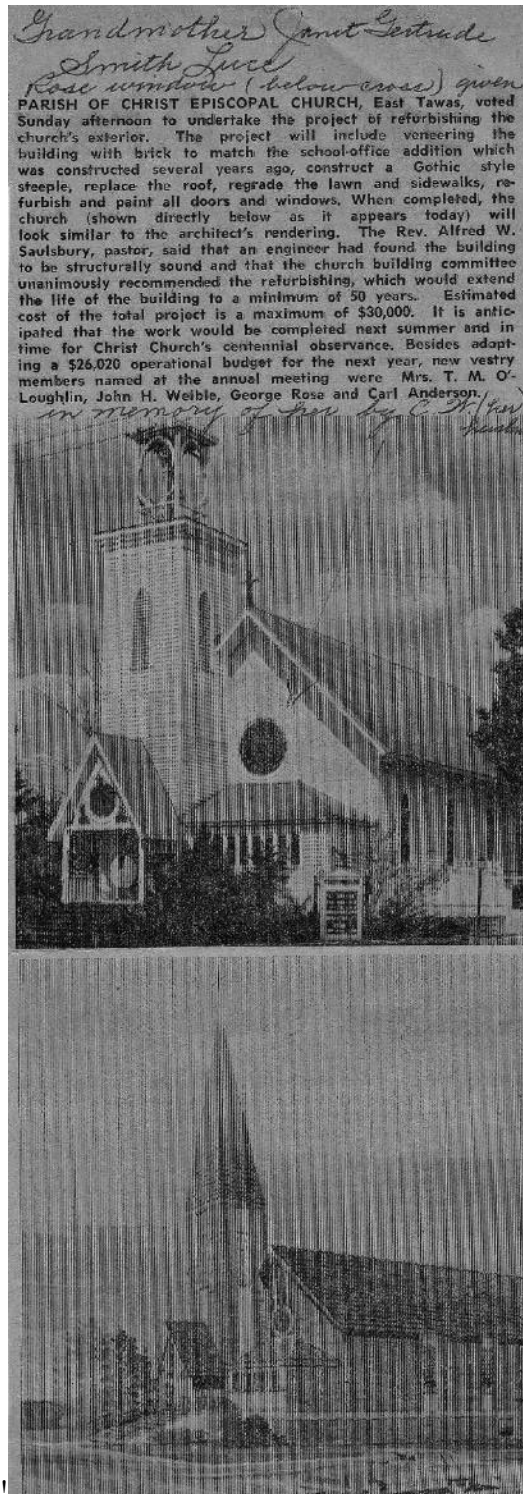
Parental Responsibility for their Child’s Sin: It is common for parents to feel guilty concerning the actions of their children. It is natural to wonder if the parents did something wrong that the child was in sin. We have Godly responsibility, and will we suffer the penalty for their behavior. However, the answer is that each person, parent, or child is responsible for their sin. (Ezekiel 18:20) “*The person who sins will die. The son will not bear the punishment for the father's iniquity, nor will the father bear the punishment for the son's iniquity; the righteousness of the righteous will be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked will be upon*

himself.” I recall bringing this scripture to my father’s attention as he had guilt feelings about his relationship with my brother following my brother’s death. I had asked my dad to accompany me to a lecture in California. I recall specifically the place where we discussed this matter. We were flying back east and could see Zion National Park out the airplane window. This information was very freeing for my father.

Natural Generational Tendencies: Some natural actions occur in families. For instance, I planted some small pine trees years ago just south of Bennet road along Hagadorn Road in Meridian Township, Michigan. They now are very tall and form a physical and visual barrier between the road and the golf course. I subsequently learned my grandfather John Johnson planted all the trees along the four corners of North Branch MI. I was at my aunt Caroline’s funeral and asked my cousin Max about the beautiful maple trees that lined the streets. He told me, my grandfather, Johnson, planted them. Now that the pine trees are mature along Hagadorn Road, perhaps one day my grandchildren might ask who did that?

Here is another similar story about inherited tendencies for good. I bought the property on the northeast corner of Bennett and Hulett Roads for the Okemos Christian Center. I also gave most of the money to build that church. I also gave the majority of the money to build the New St. Paul Church of God in Christ at 1717 E Cavanaugh Road in Lansing, MI. Here is the story of that church. I was driving home from the hospital one day on Cavanaugh when I saw two African Americans digging a hole in a field. I turned around and inquired what they were doing. They said they were building a church. I inquired of what persuasion? They responded that it is one based on Christ. I told them to hang around a bit, and I would return. The Lord impressed me to give them some money. I drove home and got a check for \$10,000, drove back, and gave it to them. One of the men was the pastor, Jesse Lee Williams. We became fast friends. Jesse was a junk man. He picked up trash from construction sites and took it to the dump. He saved what good materials he could that would be useable for the church. With my financial support and his labor, the church became a reality. Jesse grew up in Arkansas and was illiterate. He came to MI from AK and worked in a factory. He was learning to read at the time we met. When he preached, he would hold open a Bible as though he was reading, but was speaking from memory, not reading. Few knew he was illiterate. He died a few years after that. I spoke at his funeral. I said, “Few people have come to Lansing, Michigan, and done so much with so little.” There is no other explanation other than it was God in him.

Now the rest of the story. I subsequently learned that my great grandfather Marsh on my mother's side built the Episcopal church in East Tawas, MI. It is still there.



It should be no surprise that my heirs might be planting trees and funding churches. You might look for the same type of thing in your lineage.

I can see in retrospect another genetic influence, that of a cottage at a lake. My great maternal grandfather Marsh had a cottage at Tawas Lake near Tawas, MI. It was called "Eagle's Nest."



My parents had a cottage at Burroughs Farms on this company's property on Little Crooked Lake west of Brighton, MI. Based on my Burroughs Farms experience when I became an adult, I wanted a cottage for my family. We traveled along the coast of Lake Michigan from Grand Haven to Traverse City. To make a long story short, I settled on a property at Neatawanta or Tucker's Point on Old Mission Peninsula south of Traverse City, MI. I called this "Eagle's Nest II," and purposely built a third story room like an eagle's nest out-look. I subsequently built a home at Crystal Downs Golf Course near Frankfort, MI. It overlooks Lake Michigan to the north. Eagles fly by daily. I named this home, "Eagles Nest III."



Heritage can affect professions. I have no known family history of ancestors in medicine. I should note that my grandmother Johnson was a midwife. My father was creative in poetry as well as motor skills demonstrated in athletics. My mother was athletic and artistic. I had some of her early drawings displayed in my home in MI and passed them on to my children. She was a great one for ministry. These traits were available for me as a surgeon. My daughter Charlotte fulfilled God's will for her life as a doctor. When Christopher Heideman was first held in my arms, the Lord prompted me to pass the mantle of my anointing for surgery on to him. I did so. To my knowledge, Chris has not been told of that reality as of 2019. I may not be around to insist upon him following a career in medicine as I did for Charlotte, but I will leave that up to the Lord. It may be the mantle passed was for

discovery and perhaps not restricted to medicine. Only God knows, and we may learn in time.

Chapter 7: My Fathers' Sense of Humor:

Both of my fathers' have a great sense of humor. One such incident was with my natural father. It involved real estate. First, I must tell you that I enjoy looking at real estate. I have proven over time to have an eye for property and what it could become while developing value. To understand this story, you should also know that I have never liked traveling, especially riding in a car. I recall having frequent car sickness as a youngster. As a youth, I regularly inquired of my father, "How much longer? Are we there yet? My father knew I did not like to travel in a car. I still do not. During retirement, my father and mother took a road trip from Michigan to California and back. They were on the road for weeks, including all the "little" side trips. I could not imagine enjoying such a trip. Upon their return to Michigan, they stopped at our home before returning to their home up north. After the welcoming, my father said, "Lan, you really would have enjoyed this trip." What, I responded? My maximum time in a car is about 4 hours. He replied, "Yes, you would not believe all the real estate between MI and CA." It was as though my love for real estate would have overcome the misery of the car ride. This became a great inside family joke.

In his later years, I took my father with me to many of my speaking engagements, and he got to be friends with several of the other speakers. One time we were playing golf with my orthopedic surgeon colleagues, Jack McGinty, and Bob Metcalf. He had just met them. It was at Hilton Head if I recall correctly or at least near there. We started out playing in a drizzle and kept playing, and the rain kept coming down, more and more. Each hole we decided we would play one more. My dad was an outdoorsman, hunter, and fisherman. Rain would not deter him. Drs. McGinty and Metcalf kept being good sports and kept playing even as the rain became heavy and finally, there was standing water on the golf course, and we were soaked through to the skin. Drs. McGinty and Metcalf were in the golf cart behind us and finally, without saying anything, turned around and raced for the clubhouse. My father turned to me, water running down our faces and said with a straight face, "Lan, Did I say something that offended them?" That evening at dinner, I relayed the story to Jack and Bob, who enjoyed the laugh.

My father had a good sense of humor, whether the joke was on others or him. My father liked to create real-life circumstances that had humor or practical jokes in them. I recall my dad telling about something he and his buddy, Al Frye, did while on a ferry boat across the Straits of Mackinaw. This was before there was a bridge joining the two peninsulas of Michigan. The boat was a car ferry, and the ride could be very rough, especially in the fall when men went to the UP for deer

hunting. I even recall being sick on the boat as a youngster. On this occasion, the Great Lakes had rough seas, and the boat ride was bad. Many of the people were feeling sick and some vomiting with motion sickness. My father had a box of chocolates with cherry liqueur inside. They smell sickening to me under normal circumstances. On this occasion, many people were in the boat's cabin sitting side by side on chairs or benches. My dad and Al Frye took the available seat, one on each side of a man with his head down and pale. So, Al and my dad proceeded to pass the chocolates back and forth in front of the man as they were eating them. They occasionally offered the seasick guy a chocolate cherry. At that offering, he wanted to vomit. This was their idea of making the trip entertaining. I do not agree with this behavior, but I tell the story to set the stage for golf gambit we pulled on my dad.

The other gambit Al Frye and my dad liked to do was to go to a county fair where they were showing animals and hold a conversation in earshot of the exhibitor. The conversation would purposely espouse ignorance of the animal they were viewing and other related topics. Of course, the exhibitor would want to interrupt them and set them straight concerning their ignorance. When the exhibitor tried to break into their conversation, Al and my dad act offended and discharged the exhibitor by saying he was interrupting their conversation. After completely frustrating the exhibitor's many attempts to straighten them out, they would move on to the next. You must remember that my father grew up before radio and television and as he said in those days you had to make your own entertainment. For instance, it was common for country boys to go to the local town Saturday dance and pose fist fights just for the entertainment. As you will see in the next story, turn-about is fair play.

One winter years ago, my mother and father had spent several weeks in Florida. During that time, they attended a PGA tour event in which my dad followed a player named Ed Sneed. Upon his return, he extolled the virtues of Ed's game and went on and on. You would have thought he and Ed were the best of friends if not playing partners. As fate would have it, the American Cancer Society was holding a Pro-Am charity golf event in Lansing, MI a few months later. My parents were already up north in Kalkaska, MI. The event was 150 miles south in Lansing, MI. I learned Ed Sneed was going to be one of the professionals. I arranged with the organizers for the reasons above that Ed would be our professional. I arranged for two of my friends who my dad knew well to be in our group. I talked my dad into coming down to play with my friends. He agreed.



Otto Schubel, Lanny, Ed Sneed, Dick Collier, Wid

As we drove up to the drive to the Country Club of Lansing, my dad said, are there not a lot of people here? Will we be able to play? I said, yes. I had arranged for the club profession to meet us, take the bags, and we could go right to the locker room to change our shoes. The two buddies came up and greeted my dad. Then, as planned with Ed's foreknowledge and cooperation in the gambit, he walked up and said hello. I introduced my dad to Ed. Ed asked if he could join us. Great! Let us get a bite to eat, and then we can tee off. We went to the club room to eat and talked about golf. His first name, Ed only identified Ed. He was reportedly traveling and on his way to Chicago. Although not mentioned, he was going to the next PGA Tour event. Always addressed as Ed even by my father, my dad started to look puzzled about this guy named Ed. Remember just a month or so before they were the best of friends. Suddenly my dad blurts out, "Oh no, oh no. Ed, what is your last name?" Sneed, he responds. My dad is overcome with laughter and realizes he has been taken like he had taken so many in his life. He says this is the best one anyone ever pulled on him as he prided himself as the dispenser of such trickery. We finished lunch and went to the first tee. There was a large crowd around the tee to watch the festivities. The announcer says, next on the tee is Wid Johnson of Kalkaska, MI. It was the same type of announcement they make

for PGA tour players. Dad gets up and hits it okay off the first tee. He still is reeling from the surprise. He is so taken back that afterward, he said he was afraid to look down on his feet on the first tee as he was so shaken, he was afraid he would see he did not have any shoes on. In the beginning, he was very timid with talking to Ed, almost scared. As we played on, my father asked Ed for some advice on how to hit a certain golf shot. However, true to my father's form by the back nine my dad was advising Ed on golf, and we have one photograph of my dad standing over and behind Ed, as Ed looked at the line of a putt. Great fun and deserves.



Wid giving Ed Sneed, PGA tour player Instructions on Golf

My father died of pancreatic cancer. He learned of diagnosis in August of that year and died the following April. As sad as that time was, he had two humorous statements, and I will never forget either one.

The first one was in December of that year when I took him with me to a medical meeting in Phoenix, AZ. The meeting was at the Camelback Inn. He was jaundice

and frail. He still wanted to play golf and especially with Jack McGinty with whom he liked to compete and bet money on the game with him. I recall that Ward Cassells was also in our foursome. We played 18 holes, and my father beat Jack. While we were sitting in the clubhouse after the match, Jack paid my dad off. My dad proceeds to say, "My gosh, Jack, I am dying of cancer, and I can still beat you." As sad as it was, we all had to laugh. Dad laughed also and enjoyed the joke. Jack and I still laugh and are amazed at my dad's sense of humor.

The other event was about a week before my dad died. He was very frail and weak. He lived with us and would not come out of his room because he could see it made all of us very sad. He did not like to see others so sad. He had severe back pain due to the tumor's invasion of the spine. He said it would give him temporary relief if I would rub his back. He was so thin I could hold him in my arms. On this one occasion, he asked me to come to his room and rub his back. I did, and while I was rubbing his back, I felt very sad. Sensing how sad I felt he proceeded to say, **"Lan when you are old, I will rub your back."** It still is difficult for me to tell this story without tearing up. What a great sense of humor he had even in the worst of circumstances.

God, the Father's Sense of Humor: He has a sense of humor to my way of thinking that is often expressed in His Word. One of the ways is our lack of knowing the scriptures or understanding the full impact of the scriptures. We may have a legitimate point of view, but when the truth is revealed, it points out the folly of our previous misunderstandings. This can be almost funny.

My favorite Biblical statement is when Moses hears complaints from the Israelites that they do not like the manna and water. They do not like the provision God has made for them, and they petition Moses for meat. Moses goes to God. He inquires about the possibility, or better yet the unlikely potential of getting meat for them in the desert. God responds with, *"When did I grow so weak?"* (Numbers 11:23) God is a great and mighty God. There is no other like Him. (Psalms 77:14) *"Thou are a God who works wonders. Thou hast made Your strength known among the peoples."* A large flock of quail was blown into the Israelite camp. The story does not end there as they got the punishment of murmuring and complaining.

On one occasion, my wife Mary Ann and I were cleaning a home to move into it. I was not thinking about anything but the task at hand. We were getting tired of cleaning up after the carpenters who are notorious mess makers. While running an errand, it came to me; God has promised us houses we did not build but said

nothing about a house we would not clean. I shared this with my wife, and we both laughed.

On another occasion, Mary Ann and I were discussing my professional lifestyle when I was challenged about my views on ambition. I argued that I knew God wanted us to be ambitious, and I would find it in the Bible. I did find it in the Bible. Unfortunately, the *“Be ambitious,”* much to my chagrin was qualified by adding *“for a quiet and peaceful lifestyle.”* Gotcha! There is also reinforcing scriptures on ambition. One is *“to make it your ambition to lead a quiet life.”* (1 Thess 4:10-11) God’s Word also says, *“therefore we also have as our ambition whether at home or absent, to be pleasing to Him.”* (2 Cor 5:9) If we were to have marching orders concerning ambition from God, it would be *“At ease, Men!”*.

I have become fond of the wording that is clever and humorous if it were not so damning. For instance, in (Proverbs 18:11) it says, *“A rich man’s wealth is his strong city and like a high wall in his mind.”* This allows the reader to see the fact and then the caveat and appreciate the humor of the caveat, *“only in his mind.”*

In (Proverbs 17:28), there is an admonition with some irony. *“Even a fool, when he keeps silent is considered wise.”*

I recall one time when I was working long and hard. I was very tired. I prayed that the same spirit that raised Christ from the dead would quicken my mortal body so I could keep on working even though very tired. This was based upon (Rom 8:11) *“But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.”* I heard from the Lord, *“Why don’t you go to bed?”* I did.

In 2018 when I was 85 years old, I was thinking about why I got to live this long. I was impressed with the truth, whether spoken by God or not that I lived this long because my sanctification has taken longer than others.

Chapter 8: Daddy, “Why?” and “How Come?”

One of the wonderful things about little children is when they get old enough to ask why they do. The fun part is when they ask a series of why’s. Every adult answer is followed by why and another way and another until the adult either has no more answers or is tired of the inquisition. God must have anticipated all the why’s because He said that unless we become as little children, we would not

understand Him, and cannot enter into His Kingdom. The Bible refers to believers as little children on many occasions. As little children, we have many why's, one after the other. Paul addresses the believers on two occasions as children and says he does not want them to be ignorant or unaware. (1 Cor 10:1) I have had and still have lots of "why's." Therefore, it occurred to me to share with you some of my why's and what I believe are God's answers. Of course, you have your own "whys" to explore.

What are you reading? I am reading the Bible.

Why are you reading the Bible? So, I can answer your questions.

What is the Bible? It is like an owner's manual for all humans. It includes how to operate your body and life. It has troubleshooting sections. There is a section on FAQ, just like any other owner's manual. See, the Bible this way makes reading it fun and instructive.

What is instructive? Instructive is a word that means that there are lots of things we do, not just know when we are born, but need to learn as we grow up.

Why is the Bible a written word? The reason is to perpetuate accurately what was said. Although it is said that word of mouth is the best form of advertising, it is not the best way to transmit information. The game of "gossip" is a good example of what a poor method "word of mouth" is for, inaccurately transmitting information from one person to the next, and so on. Another example is that hearsay is not admissible as evidence in a court of law. Therefore, a written document is the best means of transmitting information.

How come you do not finish reading the Bible? As a child, I wondered about my grandmother Johnson. The Bible is not just words to be read one time, but a book that is to be studied over and over for continued learning, compounding revelation about God, myself, others, and life. (Col 3:16) *"Let the word of Christ*

dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord."

Why is the Symbol of the Cross So Important? It is representative of the terrible agony that God incarnate suffered for our sins so that we do not have to suffer eternally. Interestingly, there are two artistic forms of the cross. One is with Christ on the Cross, which of course happened. My mother preferred the empty cross

because it represented the present state of Christ. He had paid the price. He is no longer hanging there. He died and said it is finished, meaning the work He did for our salvation. He sits at the right hand of God and is still working as He lives to ever make intercession for us. (Heb 7:25) The Cross is also an offense to unbelievers and as such challenges them to consider why.

If He is not on the Cross, then where is Christ now? He is sitting at the right hand of the Father God in Heaven. (Heb 1:3, Rom 8:34) He also desires to live within us. Remember the concept of omnipresent?

Why is He sitting? He is sitting because the priests of the Jewish tradition always sat down when they finished ministering. When Christ said on the Cross, “It is finished,” He meant that His work in paying the price for our salvation was complete and now He may sit down. (John 19:30)

What is He doing now? He ever lives to make intercessory prayer for us. (Heb 7:25)

Why is He doing these prayers? He is doing intercessory prayer because He loves us and wants only the best for us. Also, His prayers for us are assured to be perfect prayers on our behalf. He also knows we need the intercession.

Is Christ different today than when He walked the earth? The Bible says He is “*the same yesterday, today, yes and forever.*” (Hebrews 13:8) That is a mystery until one asks the Lord to be a tangible reality at which point the tangibility is often in the form of a prophetic word. See my YouTube lecture for tangible results in my life. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BWbRisrZrxo>

Where is God? He is everywhere. Importantly, He also has a presence with us, and He desires to live within us, but only at our invitation.

Why is He everywhere? He does not want anyone to miss seeing Him. He owns the entire universe, including the earth and everything in and on it. He is the owner, He takes responsibility for looking after His property. That property includes the believer who is not their own but was bought with a price.

How smart is God? He is very smart. He knows everything.

How can He know everything? He is all powerful which interestingly is based upon being ultimately righteous and holy. We now see how He differs from humans.

Where did He get all this power? He generates it Himself because of His righteousness. I must admit it is a challenge to see what righteousness has to do with power. He does because only the perfect should wield power, and He is all perfect and all powerful.

The above questions and answers are examples of what one might expect from a child and serve as a tutorial. I had many questions for my Heavenly Father. Some of my personal questions are as follows. I have had God respond to my inquiries. The questions are important to me and therefore, to my Heavenly Father who loves me. They are things my Heavenly Father has spoken to me.

Why Denominations? I have wondered why there are so many denominations in the Christian Church. The Lord showed me it was not His intent. The nature of man produced the denominations. In John 17, in Jesus' High Priestly prayer, He asks that they (the church) be one even as we are one. Denominations are likened to the mathematic function of division, obviously not His desire.

Why so many multiple ministries? I wondered why there were so many various ministries. Why would not God have one united ministry? I also wondered why so many personalities, even some that were very weird, in my opinion. The Lord told me that he had made protection for His Church in ministries so that if one fails, not all fall. It is likened to diversification in investments. The Church is His investment. He died for it and is the head of it. The many weird televangelists prompted my inquiry in recent years.

The second question was answered by my mother, who said that the many ministry personalities are so they can minister to like personalities in the Body of Christ. It will be the same message, just a different expression. (1 Cor 12:5-7) *"And there are varieties of ministries and the same Lord. There are varieties of effects, but the same God who works all things in all persons. But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good."*

Should we memorize Bible Verses? You may if you wish. However, memorizing presents a dilemma. I know that they teach children in Sunday School to memorize Bible verses. Also, adults will use memorization. I contend that memorization is mental assent to the Word of God. I do not find in the Bible the admonition to memorize. Jesus said in (John 14:26) *"But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you."* My job, as I have learned over time, is to read the Word, hear the Word, and have familiarity with the Word. It is God's

responsibility to bring it to my present memory, but He cannot bring something to your memory that was not there in the first place.

I have learned that when pondering an issue of life that the Holy Spirit will speak a scripture into my mind that perfectly settles the issue. It is the Holy Spirit's job to bring it to my remembrance at the exact proper time. I may not have chapter and verse, but I have the appropriate Word for the circumstance. I do not depend upon my mind to remember any of or the entire Bible in hopes of picking out the particular word at the right time for the appropriate circumstance. Therefore, I am not leaning on my understanding. (Proverbs 3:5) There is no instruction in the Bible for memorization. This is a mental activity. By the way, the method above works every time because it is a promise; i.e..." *and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you.*" Or in this case, what I had read or heard, but not memorized.

Chapter 9: Communicating with God; Prayer

Communication is fundamental to any relationship. I have learned that business is based upon relationships and relationships are based upon communication. So, if we are to do the serious business of living our life with God, we must be accomplished communicators.

Communication with God automatically brings to one's mind, prayer. And when we think of prayer, we may immediately shift to petitioning or requesting. Although communication includes prayer, there is much more to the communication with God than prayer requests as you will see in Chapter 10. The following is what I have learned about prayer.

Purpose of Prayer: Prayer is more than just making requests. Prayer is a means of communicating with God. Prayer is honoring God for who He is. God appreciates communication because we were created for fellowship with Him. Prayer is our way of pleasing the Lord. Proper sacrifices in the Old Testament were received as a sweet aroma to the Lord. Our prayers can be a sweet aroma in His nostrils. (Rev 5:8) *"The four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell before the Lamb, each having a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints."* Prayer is communication and fellowship with the Lord. A prayer is an act of humility since you are acknowledging that you are interceding for something that is outside of your power to enjoy or change.

Nothing too Small to Address in Prayer: (Deut 1:17) *"You shall not show partiality in judgment; you shall hear the small and the great alike. You shall not fear man,*

for the judgment, is God's. The case that is too hard for you, you shall bring to me, and I will hear it." We are to bring to God the issues that are beyond our natural ability, and He will hear it. We are to be encouraged in the next verse. He says, *"And at that time I gave you instructions about everything you were to do."*

Prayer Requests: Prayers are made to accomplish things that otherwise are unlikely to happen.

- Prayer is seeking God's will in a matter.
- Prayer is seeking God's opinion on a matter.
- Prayer is asking what to do.
- Prayer is asking how to do it.
- Prayer is asking when to do it.
- Prayer is seeking direction and the knowledge foundation upon which we will act.
- Prayer is a means of gaining supernatural insight by revelation knowledge.
- A response to prayer is one way to verify His existence. Notice I did not indicate answered according to request, but none the less answered.

Prayer is an opportunity to humble yourself as you seek knowledge, wisdom, direction, and help outside of yourself. I often ask the following of people who I may not know well, but who have verbalized a problem to me, "What resources outside of yourself do you rely upon?" They offer a variety of resources, usually minus mentioning God. This question is often a door opener to mention God as a resource contacted through prayer. In some situations, based upon discernment, I just let the issue drop and discuss natural solutions if that is all they are open to.

Authority of a Prayer: We have no authority on our own to approach the Mercy Seat of the Highest God. We can only go through Jesus, who is the only mediator between man and God. (1 Tim 2:5) We, therefore, are instructed to pray in Jesus Name. I like this business analogy. I need to accomplish something which I have no power or access based upon my name or reputation. However, I do know a person who is of good reputation and who can strategically make the introduction for me or even place a petition for me. I ask this person to make the introduction for me with an endorsement to get me in front of the decision maker. In the case of Jesus, he is our mediator between man and God. He volunteers that we may use His name to gain access to the Mercy Seat.

Scriptural Authority is Based on Faith: (Matt 8) The story of the centurion who approached Jesus to intercede for his servant illustrates the relationship between

authority and faith. This military man understood the concept of natural authority and its power. Jesus finished the story by linking the recognition of authority to faith. The most effective intercessory prayer is when the person who is praying has personal natural authority in the situation. For instance, in the family, the father or mother has the God-given authority for praying over and for the children. In the Church, the example is the pastor or elders praying over the congregation. In business, the person praying must have direct authority over the situation. In medicine, the authority may be delegated to the caregiver.

Prayer Direction Towards Whom? My prayers are to the Father God in the Name of Jesus. However, because of the sovereignty of God, I am not praying as if to direct God to do something, although I may ask for His mercy or grace in a situation. Rather I am using the authority that He gave me to direct my intercession in two ways. One is for stopping the devil. The other is bringing the Lord's presence and power into the issue of life.

Proper Approach to God in Prayer: There is a proper way to do everything, and approaching God is no different. I recognize one does not have to be perfect in one's approach, but when we know better, we should implement as according to knowledge. We first approach with the authority given to us by Jesus to use His name. We then are admonished to "*Enter His gates with thanksgiving And His courts with praise. Give thanks to Him; bless His name.*" (Psalms 100:4) This scripture outlines the proper approach to God in a word picture. We then can visualize entering through the palace gates as we speak thanksgiving. We then visualize entering the majestic courts in front of the Mercy Seat while praising God and drawing attention to His Greatness. The Biblical definition of blessing is to bow down or go prostrate before the King. These actions confirm one's humble spirit that is required because God resists the proud. (James 4:6)

Thankfulness is essential to approaching God. I recall ministering to a person who had experienced an abortion. I asked them if they had asked for forgiveness. They surprised me by saying, "No!" They then said, "I thanked God for forgiveness." That was an interesting and educational take for me. She asked and received the forgiveness as a matter of routine and moved on to Thanksgiving.

Drawing on a Bank Account: One analogy on prayer is that it is like making a draw on a banking account, but not quite that simple. The analogy is as follows and includes rules as well as authority for verification to make a withdrawal. The bank

clerk or computer system must recognize your legal right to claim the bank account. In prayer, our representative or personal banker is Jesus. You must have a relationship with him, and He has to recognize you to validate the prayer request. We are instructed to claim His name because the deposit is under His name. When it comes to prayer, He is the door or the way to the Father. In prayer, it is like writing a check. It must be legal, go through proper channels, and must be recognized by the bank. Finally, there must be enough funds to cover the draw. In prayer, the riches in the account are those in Christ. In prayer there a couple of other criteria required, including being within the Will of the Father God and His determination it would be in our best interest to dispense, both when and how.

God's Prayer Instructions: There are prayers in the Bible that are instructional. They are written as logos (general) but also have the Rhema (specific) potential to be exercised by a believer. One such example is where it says to pray for the peace of Jerusalem. (Psalms 122:6) This is in the form of a command. This prayer command should come to one's mind regularly. We know there is no peace there presently. We also know that the Prince of Peace must arrive on the property for permanent peace to be achieved. Knowing this is no less responsibility to pray to this end. The request is linked to the return of Christ Jesus.

The Lord's Prayer: What is called the Lord's Prayer is not really His prayer, but a model prayer instructing how believers are to pray and for what. (Matt 6:9-13) Jesus' High Priestly prayer is the Lord's Prayer. (John 17)

God Initiated Prayer: There are times when I have been impressed by the Holy Spirit to make a specific prayer. I have learned that when God initiates a prayer that you can be certain, it is to be answered, even already.

The day before the attempted assassination of President Reagan, the Lord prompted me to pray for his protection. It seemed strange to me. I was not keeping up with politics at all, but I prayed for President Reagan's protection. The next day I understood why. I believe God initiates prayers with those who will intercede here on earth where we have authority. It raises another theological argument that I cannot solve. Could God not have done something on His own? I would think so. However, there is a theological perspective that God has given dominion on earth to man. This perspective is that God turned all authority on earth to Jesus, the man. Therefore, God, the Father has chosen to go through man to get something done here on earth.

On the other hand, Jesus has all authority in heaven and on earth. At any rate, theological arguments or understanding aside, since then, I have been bolder about praying for issues beyond my realm, believing I may affect. I will pray for national issues affecting America to remain grounded in a Judeo-Christian Biblical world view.

Patience and Impatience in Prayer: I always was an impatient person. I am getting better, especially after what I have learned. I recall praying to God to give me the answer to solve my problems immediately. He spoke from the Word, “**Patience.**” I quickly responded, “**But that is not me.**” I immediately agreed, it is not me or my nature. I thought patience was something I could naturally achieve. It was the first time that I realized that Patience was a quality of God, and the only means of me having that quality would be by His gifting. For the first time, I

started to understand the difference by a real experience that there was a difference between the Word, the Flesh, and Spirit. In other words, my flesh could not ascend to the qualities of God without His gifting.

On this one occasion, (certainly more than one occasion) I was very impatient for an answer to a prayer. On this occasion, the Lord spoke to me and said, “***I can answer that prayer immediately, however, if you are patient and wait on My timing, I will answer that prayer and fifty others related to that topic.***” My immediate response was that I could wait. The result was that there were many related prayers answered.

I have come to realize that Patience is a force. That is why I use a capital “P.” Patience is the force that won battles by God’s people in the Old Testament. I have now learned that patience is allowing God’s power to work on my behalf, and impatience is not allowing the perfect timing for God to exercise His power to work on my behalf.

Prayer of Preparation: I pray ahead of lectures or scientific presentations in the following manner. “I thank the Lord for what he has given me. Then I ask to create in me a humble spirit. I ask to prepare the audience’s hearts and minds to receive the knowledge and wisdom given to me. Then I ask to be granted the ability to deliver His knowledge and wisdom understandably.

Wasting Your Breath in Prayer: It is a common error to pray the problem. It goes something like this; Oh God, you know how sick I am. God knows your problem. It is not necessary for God to hear what He knows. We need not be

repeating the problem. It is not good for us to keep hearing about the problem. We should acknowledge the problem and pray for the solution. We should seek a solution to the problem in the Word of God. For instance, if it is healing, we need, we should say in prayer, “Thank you, Lord, for my healing.”

Another common error in my mind is when from the pulpit, the pastor confuses preaching and praying. Unfortunately, it is all too common to hear the pastor start telling the congregation things they may not know and things everyone knows to wrap their sermon up into a prayer. It may get so ridiculous to have the announcements wrapped up in the middle of a prayer. The prayer includes reminding the congregation not to forget the ice cream social on Saturday. This practice appears as salesmanship and not prayer.

Another error is when doing intercessory prayer for someone to plead how good and deserving you think the person is. We are deserving of a penalty, so you do not want to petition a person’s righteousness. In reality, you are addressing the person’s lack thereof. The answer to a prayer based upon the person’s goodness may result in judgment. No matter how wonderful you think the person is, you want to pray mercy and grace.

Quickest Guarantee Prayer Answers Ever: I have found that when I ask God in prayer as to what I am doing wrong, I get immediate responses. Perhaps these situations do not require prayer, but often, I lack insight. When someone tells me that God is not answering their prayers, or is slow to respond, I will advise them to pray this way. “Oh, God, what am I doing wrong. Is there any hurtful way in me?” (Psalms 139:23-24) They will then learn God is not slow to answer prayer.

Following the answer, you can make it formal by saying: Dear Heavenly Father, “Forgive my sin.” This is based upon (1 John 1:9) *“If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us [our] sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”*

Praying before Meals: I recall my grandmother Carrie Johnson always using the phrase, “Bless this food to our body and us to thy service.” I recall on one Thanksgiving my grandfather Hervey Luce who at the time was dying of cancer of the tongue saying, “If it is never worse than this, I can always be thankful” It is important that during that prayer he had his Thanksgiving dinner ground up into a soup by my mother so he could get it down. He could not swallow and just put it in his mouth, tipped his head back, and let the soup run back behind his tongue that was swollen. His tongue could not assist swallowing. The soup entered the esophagus by gravity and then down to his stomach. It was sad, but a very

memorable event to see my grandfather Luce be thankful to the Lord in such an adverse circumstance. It is a prayer I have never forgotten. It was more than 60 years ago, and my recall is as vivid as yesterday.

My routine prayer includes in addition to blessing the food, thankfulness for good health, the life we enjoy, and working out all the details of our lives. The general phrases include a modification of my grandmother Carrie's prayer; "Thank you, Heavenly Father, for this day and this food, bless it to our body that we might better serve you." I heard a pastor say one, "and sanctify the food" or meaning to cleanse it. I remember to use this when eating out.

If we have guests for dinner, I introduce the prayer by saying it is our custom to pray before meals. Even unbelievers are respectful. I will include the petition to bless the time of fellowship. If I am a visitor and I am asked to say grace, I like to bless the home with peace and prosperity. I include "in Jesus Name."

Prayer and Fasting: The Bible teaches that some things only come out with prayer and fasting. My personal experience with praying and fasting was about my character and motives. I have prayed and fasted. I have made some progress. There was no immediate answer just because I was fasting. Eventually, the character flaw was corrected. (Matt 17:21) The delay in the answer reminded me of my mother's statement, "Dying kicks of evil habits."

Fervency in Prayer: (James 5:16-18) *"The fervent (effective) prayer of a righteous man can accomplish much. Elijah was a man with a nature like ours, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain, and it did not rain on the earth for three years and six months. He prayed again, and the sky poured rain, and the earth produced its fruit."* My mother always prayed when warned of rain or a storm, that the storm would not be damaging, and the rain would be such that is soaked into the soil to produce good and no damage.

No Repetition in Prayer: (Matt 6:7) *"But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking."*

This does not mean we cannot repeat a request, but it means avoiding vain repetitions. It also uses the condition of Gentiles, which currently were pagans and not praying to God Almighty. Although I am not a Catholic, one example of repetitious praying might be saying a Rosary with its repetition. I have never done it, so I do not know if this is effective or in vain. I know God judges the heart of the petitioner so that it might work.

The counter to no repetition in prayer is the reference to the Biblical example of the widow who gained answers to her petition because she persisted. (Luke 18:2-8) We also are advised to pray without ceasing. There is a considerable repetition of prayer in the Psalms.

I do not have a clear theological answer. It may be permissible to have repetitious prayers, but without repetition of known useless one focusing upon ourselves. They must be from a pure heart, directed to the Father in Jesus name according to God's will. If we frame the prayer as conversational to not only achieve the answer but to learn during the process, our prayer life will become more personal and effective, even with repetition.

Continuance in Prayer: (1 Thess 5:17) "*Pray without ceasing.*" This means to be always ready to pray and to do it. The best manner to fulfill this admonition is to pray in unknown tongues since we cannot construct in our mind a prayer for every issue. Also, we often exhaust what and how we can think to pray about an issue of life.

A Prayer Seeking for Revelation Knowledge: These examples are very simple, but they show that even the most mundane will be of interest to the Lord. Several years ago, I lost my wedding ring on the golf course at Crystal Downs. It was lost somewhere between the 4 and 9 hole. I inquired of those who were playing behind me if anyone found it. No. I asked the Lord to direct me to where the ring

th WAS since I knew He knew. I retraced my steps and found the ring on the 9 hole. It was deep in the grass and only could be seen when I stood directly over it. "Thank you, Lord."

We had a similar situation on a Thanksgiving at our Carlsbad California home. Carol's mother Dorothy lost her wedding ring while working on the dinner preparation. We went through all the garbage bags, and there were many. I suggested that God knew where it was and that she should pray and ask Him to reveal the location to her. After some hours, she looked all over. Finally, she found it under the bed where she had been sleeping at night. She said she found it right after she resorted to prayer.

The Use of Positive Confession in Prayer: The idea of using positive thinking about an issue of life in prayer has been called positive confession. It is based

upon calling things that are not as though they were. (Romans 4:17) The idea is that the person praying has the power to call things into existence. This idea is controversial, mainly because of how it is misused. The ministers in the Faith Movement have coined this phrase of “calling things into existence.” In a way, it is like the *Power of Positive Thinking* book written by Norman Vincent Peale many years ago. This was a best seller. His idea was that a person’s life would be better thinking positively rather than negatively. I would agree. The Bible says as a man thinketh so is he.

The Biblical basis of this concept is in Genesis 1, where it is repeated over and over, “God said.” God shows by example, here and in the New Testament that He and Jesus spoke that which they desired to be or happen. (Rom 4:17) “*As it is written, I had made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, [even] God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.*” The calling things which do not exist as though they were is the principle basis of faith. It seems logical that with the mind of Christ and following His example and what is written in the Word that we should be willing and able to speak those things which God would want to come about in our lives or the lives of others. We should speak in a positive way concerning the issues of life. The concept is that we can call those things which do not presently exist in reality into existence with our prayer words. For example, we may pray, “Dear Heavenly Father, I recognize that I am not well, but ask that you bring healing to my body.” In this form, the principle does not seem so objectionable. However, like any principle, it can be misused. More typically it is misused when someone says I call that new automobile I see in the showroom as mine, expecting that by some magical force they will get title to the car. This is a good example of a prayer not being heard as one is wasting it on their lusts. (James 4:3) This idea is balanced out where we see in Numbers 20 that God changed instructions for Moses to get water out of the rock. He wanted him to no longer strike the rock with his staff but speak to the rock to yield water. But in verse 11 he persisted in striking the rock. The old way worked, but he suffered the penalty of not going into the promised land in his natural lifetime.

To reverse the scripture is lying. It is lying to state things that are, as though they are not. It is lying to say something is, that does not exist. That is a falsehood. The prayer of faith is calling things that do not exist tangibly as though they will be tangible.

Praying the Scriptures: God’s Will is His Word. Praying His Word as it relates to the problem or situation is the most effective means of prayer. It is not a presumption as God invites us to put Him in remembrance of His Word. (Isaiah 43:26) In fact, He says let us join together in the petition. At that point, it

becomes a perfect prayer. For instance, if I need finances, I look to the Bible for what God's says about my prosperity. He says he rejoices in the prosperity of His people. (Psalms 35:27) I will remind the Lord respectfully about what He stated. I am going to agree with the Word to the extent that I act upon it. This is my definition of faith. Faith is nothing more than agreement with God's Word to the extent you will act on it. So, I will say, "Thank you, Lord, that you desire that I be in good health and prosper even as my soul prospers. (3 John 1:2) Thank you that you will bless me in the marketplace. Thank you that you will bless everything that I touch my hand to." (Deut 28:8) Did you notice I am thanking my way to answered prayer? In normal letter communication, after making a request, one may write, thanking you in advance.

I continue speaking the Word of God concerning this or that issue of life. I hear what I have said in my spirit, which builds my faith. God has heard that I am after His will on the matter. I have the confidence to act as though it is true because it is true. After doing everything supernaturally concerning the issue of life, I proceed to do everything I can in the natural realm.

I also will pray the exact scriptures over myself. I have even put my hand on my head and speak out loud the Word concerning me.

I said that when the issues of life are great, I will only speak Bible words that day. I do not need my opinion, or someone else's to solve the problem.

Intercessory Prayer: Intercessory prayer is not a casual event. (Num 16:48) "*And he (Moses) stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.*"

This scripture clearly shows where the intercessor is positioned; between
th the problem and the people. In the 47
verse, it states that Moses put on incense (prayer) and made atonement for the people.

I have found during intercessor prayer for someone I am standing in the gap and often get hit with the same demon I am praying about for them. I get hit when I forget to enter into the intercessory prayer requesting the covering of the blood of Jesus. I do remember during cases of deliverance ministry but often forget in everyday intercessory prayer. For instance, if I am praying for a person who is depressed, I later in the day or maybe sooner am surprised I feel somewhat depressed for no reason. It finally occurs to me that I did not prophylactically protect myself with the covering of the blood of Jesus.

I recall one episode of intercessory prayer when I had just learned about praying protection using the spiritual power of the covering of the blood of Jesus. I was invited to give a lecture at Ford Hospital that is in not to good an area in the City of Detroit. I was staying at a hotel near the hospital. I had just purchased a small

silver Mercedes with a diesel engine. I was impressed to pray blood as covering over my car before I left for Detroit. When I got there, I saw the parking lot was fenced, but I parked it under a bright light. I was picked up the next morning and taken to lecture. Upon returning and getting the keys from the attendant, he said, "You are really lucky. The car thieves came last night, cut the fence and took most cars into their trucks before the police could arrive. Why they did not take your car, I will never know." I knew why. Why this kind of protection over my car? The answer is very simple. The car is not mine. (Psalms 24:1) It is the Lords, and I have stewardship over it. Also, I am not my own but bought with a price. (1 Cor 6:20) I pray the blood of Jesus over every and all persons, things, or events needing protection.

Daily Prayer: I have constructed a daily prayer for myself. I know my issues and my issues of life. This prayer addresses most of them daily. I have framed it for my desks in MI and CA. I think it is a good idea for each of us to do the same as no one else can better address our issues and issues of life. In the morning, I thank Him that His lovingkindness is renewed. (Psalms 92:2)

Daily Morning Prayer

Thank you, Lord, for this day.

Thank you, Lord, that I find myself of sound body, mind, and spirit.

May your Holy Spirit have victory over my flesh.

May I be led by your Holy Spirit.

Lead me not into temptation but deliver me from evil.

Create in me a pure heart.

Create in me a steadfast spirit.

May I do not wrestle with flesh and blood, mine or anyone else's.

May I pursue love.

May I fulfill your will for my life today.

It also occurred to me recently that I have a routine prayer that is part of my daily prayer for many years. No matter what else is said my prayer always includes, “thank you for the many blessings, forgive me where I have failed You, and help me to be a better Christian.” The later “better Christian” should be understood as getting help to be obedient to God’s Word, not a “goodie two shoes.”

As I mentioned before, I like to pray daily that God’s spirit has victory over my flesh. This is a daily war, not a once and for all, so daily is necessary.

Bedtime Prayer: I prayed the “now I lay me...” prayer as a child. Still could and would be a good idea. However, no matter what my bedtime prayer, I always thank the Lord for a warm, dry bed and a safe place to sleep. Not many people in this world have this blessing. I am not taking it for granted. I have learned to thank God for His faithfulness each evening. (Psalm 92:2)

Practical Prayer: It recently occurred to me that “*Prayer is an opportunity to cast all our cares upon Him*” (1 Peter 5:7) “*Cast all your anxieties on Him, for He cares about you.*” This addition to my daily prayer is one of the most effective prayers in my armamentarium. I, like everyone else these days have so many things going on, that we cannot attend to them all. So, I pray, Lord “Take care of all my cares, I have accumulated too many.” I like to visualize actually “casting them” away from me and towards Him.

An Interesting Revelation Concerning Nature of Prayer: On 11/5/2006 in the church at the House of Prayer on M 78 east of Lansing, Michigan. The following occurred to me being a physician and familiar with ultrasound. Prayer is the most powerful form of ultrasound. It is sound. It is ultra or above everything. It is a powerful mode of audible of utterances or even silent ones within. This was a fun thought with considerable implications as to its nature and effectiveness to penetrate even as ultrasound does in the human body in medical applications. It also reminded me of the many series of waves made when even something as small as a pebble is thrown into a pond, the waves keep going as on to infinity.

The longevity of Prayers: As a young boy, I was not very big and not very strong. I used to pray regularly that I could be strong. I had in mind being strong physically. I prayed this for many years into early adulthood. I forgot about it as my priorities in life changed. However, later in life when the Lord gave me victory over sin, and I made some hard choices concerning my life, the Lord spoke to me saying, “Your grandmother’s prayer for you to be strong has just been answered.”

I said in response; she has been dead for 30 years. Yes, but when she was on earth, she laid up that prayer for you at the foot of the Mercy Seat. I had never thought of it in that way, but it certainly was true. As a result, I regularly pray for my descendants.

Why is there Unanswered Prayer? This is not an uncommon situation in my walk with the Lord. Of course, there are several conditions to qualify to have the prayer answered. Foremost is will your prayer be heard. Some conditions disqualify one's prayer. For instance, one will be wasting their prayer if the prayer includes their lusts. There also is the condition that you must not be in a state of unforgiveness. This means not holding anything against anyone. Also, one must be in a good relationship with one's spouse. Those issues set aside we still wonder why some prayers not answered. Why if the Word is taken literally on these declarative statements, then I am puzzled why all prayers are not answered when in line with the Word or when praying the Word and with a pure motive? See Chapter 10.

I have learned that answered prayer is not dependent upon my performance but God's grace. If it were based upon my goodness, I would never get a prayer answered. I guess that is why the prayers go up to God on the Mercy Seat. We are dependent upon His mercy and grace for the answers.

I have concluded that no matter what I think, God is not withholding any good thing from me on the conduct that I am walking uprightly. (Psalms 84:11) I have several prayers that were not answered, and after time passed and I learned what the outcome could have been, I am satisfied He is in charge of answering prayers.

Chapter 10: Not Hearing from God; Unanswered Prayer

There are general overriding principles to unanswered prayer. God doesn't answer every prayer. However, He does answer every prayer He hears. (1 John 5:15) *"And if we know that He hears us in whatever we ask, we know that we have the requests that we have asked of Him."*

Therefore, there must be prayers He filters out and does not hear. Those prayers not heard would be ones that do not conform to His Will. God is sovereign. God does as He pleases. (Psalms 135:6) We are but flesh. (Psalms 78:39) Our body is corruptible. (1 Cor 15:34) We live in a carnal body and cannot always grasp the will of God on every issue. As we seek the Lord, we will continue to learn and receive the mind of Christ, but certainly not to perfection. We do not have all knowledge. I figure I am looking through a glass dimly. (1 Cor 13:12) *"For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face; now I know in part, but then I will know fully just as I also have been fully known."*

God may not have heard or entertained your prayer for a variety of reasons. Let us look at some of the hindrances to the communication.

No Formula for Hearing from God: There is no formula to communicate or hear back from God. He explained to me, ***"the reason is that He is the creator. He changes the methods which keep it encrypted from the enemy the devil."***

There is a Proper Approach: In (Psalms 100), the proper approach to God is outlined. We are to approach God through the gates with thanksgiving and the courtyard with praise as if one in ancient times was entering through the palace gates and walking through the courtyard on your way to bow before the King on the throne while praising or drawing attention to His Name.

Authority to Make a Petition: This is restricted to the Name of Jesus. The Bible says that no one comes to the Father God except through Christ's introduction. (John 4:16) Christ also invites those of us who have a relationship with Him to ask anything in His Name. He has all authority in heaven and earth, and because of our relationship with Him, he allows us to use His name to achieve His purposes. In spite of meeting these basic criteria, there are other hindrances to prayer. A non-believer in the Living God: The non-believer is likely restricted to prayer

for mercy to initiate a relationship with God. If one has no relationship with God, they are unlikely to hear from God since they are not connected. The Bible says that no one can come to the Father except through Jesus. (John 14:6) Jesus is the sole mediator for making the connection. (1Tim 2:5) If you have no relationship with Jesus, then the contact with the Father God is restricted more than likely to mercy.

The Unbelieving Believer: As ironic as it may seem, there are many unbelieving believers. The Christian, who does not believe that God communicates will not be forced to believe. God will not force His will on you. This so-called believer is unlikely to get an answer to any prayer since the presumption is a uni-directional message without an expectation of a response.

Sin and the resulting Famine: The worst circumstance for not hearing from God may be that you are in disobedience to God. The most powerful admonition concerning hearing from God is related in the book of Amos. It addresses a reason for not hearing from God. God, through his prophet, chastises His people. He states they will be suffering the worst of famines, the famine of lack of hearing from God. (Amos 8:11) *“Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord.”* Stop and ponder upon this statement. Think on it again and let it sink in to avoid such.

Famines are bad, but this is the worst of famines; not hearing from God. This is a famine one brings on themselves. It takes little imagination to recognize that not hearing from God is a penalty for disobedience or perhaps at best ignorance in this Biblical circumstance.

Asked with Wrong Motives: It is possible that one’s motives were not pure in seeking God to speak to them. (James 4:3) This should be easy to discern, but I have said, **“Can a deceived person know they are deceived?”**.

Doubt: Doubt is another hindrance to hearing from God. In Mark 11:23, it deals with the issue of doubt. Importantly again, it says, “not doubt in your heart.” You may doubt something intellectually, but that is not the issue. The location of this doubt is in your very being, your heart. This is your very spirit. This doubt is only overcome by faith in the Word of God. In (Mark 11:24) it says *“Therefore, I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have (past tense) received them, and they have to be granted you”* If you are fighting doubt then go to the Word that says, *help my unbelief.* (Mark 9:24)

Timidity: Many are too timid. Some are fearful of being too spiritual as if that would be a bad thing. One must be in the realm of the Holy Spirit to expect to communicate with God. The Bible says that timidity is not a characteristic of God's gifts since "*God has not given us a spirit of timidity, but of love, power, and a disciplined mind.*" (2Tim 1:7)

Unfamiliar with the Bible: Another reason not to hear from God is that you are not familiar with the Bible. Therein, He outlines the conditions for submitting and hearing back from prayer. All that God communicates with you will have a foundation in the written Word. This confirms to line up with His spoken Word, which would verify it was Him. (2 Tim 2:15) This will give you confidence it was Him.

Too Casual with the Word of God: Familiarity with the Bible is a requirement so that what you speak and what you hear from the Lord line up. Familiarity is not enough. One must be immersed in the Word by regularly reading the Word. More importantly, after you know the Word, the Bible says *let this Word dwell in you richly in your heart*. There two steps; read and allow the Word to take up residency. Perhaps you do not know the Word or worse yet, know the Word and refuse to let it dwell richly in your heart. (Col 3:16) Notice it did not say dwell in your mind, but dwell in your very being.

Failure of Proper Storage of the Word Within: Another problem may be where the Word of God is stored within you. Notice it says to store in your heart your very being. Many will memorize or let it dwell in their mind, but then it is intellectual and not Holy Spiritual. There is little power in the intellect to accomplish something in the spiritual realm. I want to say this again; There is little or no power in the intellect to accomplish something in the spiritual realm.

Lack of Knowledge: It may be a lack of knowledge on these matters. It may be a lack of exposure to sound Biblical teaching on communication with God. You may not have had sound teaching on prayer. The lack of knowledge is a detriment to God's people. (Hosea 4:6; Isaiah 5:13) "*My people* (not referencing the heathen here) *perish for lack of knowledge of my Word.*" This is one of the principles we should write down 100 times, so we grasp the seriousness of not knowing the Word.

I Did Not Respond to His Last Message: The Lord showed me that "***until I stop what God has told me not to do (obedience), I will not hear from God about the things He wants me to do (prophecy).***"

Mis-Communication: Another possibility is that God has spoken and it was not recognized as God. I have experienced this early on in my walk with the Lord. It may have been an unfamiliar and scary experience. It may be so scary or different experience the hearer would not want to experience anything like this again.

Perhaps He spoke, and you did not listen. Perhaps He spoke, and you rejected the message. These are issues for each of us to settle in our spirit. Notice I did not say in your mind. Trying to figure it out mentally when the realm is spiritual will not work. The Word says, *“lean not unto your own understanding.”* (Prov 3:5) To clarify this means, do not lean on your natural thinking.

Personal Conditions for Answered Prayer: I remember an incident when I was asking God for an airplane so I could get to speaking engagements more conveniently and still work in my practice. He said to me, ***“as soon as you learn to drive the speed limit in your car, I will get you an airplane.”*** It made me smile, and I got the message. I did, and He did.

Working Through Unanswered Prayer: I have several instances of unanswered prayer and no answers yet. It always troubles me when a prayer is not answered. Especially when I believe I did what the Lord instructed. I responded to God’s message on a particular issue of life. One such was a property in Acme, Michigan. I got confirmation and did what he said to do. I have prayed for what further to do and the sale of these properties over the years and still no sale and no explanation.

I have prayed for the avoidance of getting the flu, and I got it for the first time in thirty years. Could it be that one prays and sometimes according to the odds the event happens or does not happen by chance? I have prayed for healing and not had it happen. Not only do I not have the answers to those prayers, but I do not have the answer as to why those prayers are not answered. There are many books written on hindrances to prayer, but I have not found answers in every case in those manuscripts. I am still open to the hindrances. My experiences with unanswered prayer will not persuade me not to pursue or pray. I have concluded that God’s Word is true concerning asking and receiving. The Word says that if any two of you agree on anything or when it says ask whatever you desire, and it will be done unto you. I have to figure out that the primary purpose of prayer is to humble oneself before the mercy seat for

communion with God through Christ. It is a life-long learning process of praying and seeking and eventually finding. (Matt 7:7) *“Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.”* When I ask and do

not receive, I ask “*why not*” for personal, educational purposes and the shaping of future petitions. It is disappointing not to receive answered prayer. It may be puzzling since one thinks they have done everything with a pure motive and in the right manner. However, there are many documented reasons for hindrances to answered prayer.

Speaking to the Problem: The Bible records that Jesus spoke to various finite objects. He spoke to the mountain. He encouraged. He follows to do the same. He spoke to the lady with an issue of blood. He spoke to the man with the legends of demons. He spoke to the wind, and it stopped. He spoke to the fig tree, and it withered. In Genesis, God spoke and created the universe.

Therefore, it seems reasonable that I should speak to various objects. I speak to my body when it has a problem. Since I am not my own and bought with a price, when something goes wrong, I call the owner. It is as though I was renting an apartment, and the plumbing went bad. I would call the owner.

I speak to various ungodly spirits that are adversely affecting me. I have the authority in Jesus’ name to rebuke certain ungodly things or spirits. I have the authority in the name of Jesus to command certain Godly things to happen.

I have multiple examples of this, but the common usage is when flying in an airplane. If there is turbulence, I rebuke the turbulence in the Name of Jesus. If the pilot announces the possibility of turbulence, I rebuke the turbulence and ask the Angels of traveling mercies to go ahead and tame the winds and turbulence. I also ask that the Lord impress the pilot to find smoother air. On one very memorable occasion, I was flying into LAX. Before the approach, the pilot warned that there was severe turbulence encountered by others going over the mountains. He asked even the attendants to take their seats. I prayed as above. There was not one bump. A business associate I was meeting came in at the same time on another plane. When we meet at the airport, he remarked, “Had I ever experienced such severe turbulence?” I replied what turbulence. I did not know him well enough at the time to explain.

There are two kinds of treatments in medicine; prophylactic and therapeutic. Prophylactic is preventive. The Therapeutic is instituted after the condition exists.

It is the same with prayer. I speak the appropriate Bible words over situations, both prophylactically and therapeutically.

I speak Bible words over myself and all the issues of life so that both I and the situation conform to God's Word.

Speaking the Word out loud over all the issues of life is the most effective way to receive answered prayer. The reason is that what you spoke is in itself the answer. I have come to this conclusion on prayer; asking and answers. Classically, Christians think with the intent of prayers and answers. I think it is better when you frame it by looking at prayers and seeking a response. Often no answer, a delay, or a no will make one think God didn't answer your prayer. I have come to learn and understand that when I pray seeking only a yes answer rather than a Godly response, I'm not praying. If your idea of prayer is telling God what you want, and Him only answering in the affirmative, then what you are essentially trying to do is be a dictator to God. When I pray, I don't seek an answer (unless I've already found the answer in the Word) I seek a Godly response. As long as it's His response, I consider it an answered prayer.

Chapter 11: Personal Communication from God

It is brought to my attention, that even mature, born again, believers desire to know how to hear from the Lord. I hope this chapter will satisfy curiosity. I humorously have inquired if it is possible to say that God spoke to me without being crazy or in need of a straitjacket. I use the word “spoken,” but I have personally never heard an audible word. The communication is one of an impression in my very being, my born-again spirit. It is not a natural experience but spiritual. We must remember that God is a spirit, and His communications are in the spiritual realm. It could be likened to what women tend to experience more than men; intuition. It is more impressive than intuition. It is powerful but not as loud as in rock music

The following are addressing some of the basics of communication with and from God.

Encryption: God’s messages are often encrypted, just like messages sent during wartime from one ally to the next. The message from the Lord is such that our enemy, the devil, cannot intercept.

Different Ways and Means: God regularly changes the ways and means of communication from time to time. We must be aware so as not to miss out. In this way, the enemy, the devil, cannot become familiar with the method. We also must be aware that God does not do it the same way every time. Each time it may be a new and unique method. We are to respond to every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God. (Luke 4:4) Note that it did not say preceded.

Revelation Knowledge: I want to initiate this discussion with the standard definition of revelation in Webster’s New World Dictionary. It is a “striking disclosure as of something not previously known or realized.” In the theological sense it goes on to state; “communication by a divinity or a divine agency of divine truth or knowledge; specifically, God’s disclosure or manifestation to the humanity of himself or his will.”

Revelation knowledge is information gained outside of the normal physical or mental realm. It should be no less understandable or valid by the recipient. The idea of revelation knowledge is not readily accepted in conventional evangelical Christian circles. This is surprising to me because revelation knowledge played a role in the evangelical person being born again. We are introduced to the Lord by His Spirit by revelation, and after that event, many Christians seem to give little attention to this being a continual Godly experience; a revelation. The topic is

rarely discussed. It may be that the information by a Godly revelation is outside of present intellectual conception that it brings more doubt than belief. The prospect of a spiritual revelation may create fear, and this is the reason to avoid being open to God's revelation of knowledge. That is unfortunate. I believe that revelation knowledge should be part of the normal Christian life. The knowledge of God was initiated by revelation; why should revelation not direct our walk?

Controversy: Most people would not question the reality or validity of communicating with their earthly father as I have written herein. However, communication with God is another thing. This is controversial.

Perspectives: Most people have not experienced communication from God or with God. For the atheist, the question is mute. The agnostic is not sure. Amongst Believers in God, there are a variety of opinions.

God is communicating 24/7. To use an analogy, it is similar to 24-hour TV news. It is broadcasting all the time, but we do not have the TV station on 24/7; thank God. His presence in His creation in nature is available 24/7. This is how Abraham learned of God. God is communicating His Word 24/7 as available in the Bible. He desires a relationship with us, based upon communication. I have come to understand that I must have my receiver on and more importantly, tuned to His station.

God uses many ways and means of communication. Most Christians would agree that the Bible records that God uses speech as a means of communication. It is recorded in Genesis that "God said"; Genesis 1:3,5,6,8,9,10,11,14,20,24,26 and 29. He spoke through the prophets too many times to list with "thus says the Lord." He spoke through a donkey. (Num 22:28) This was an act of mercy for the disobedient Balaam. He spoke through Jesus, He spoke through the Holy Spirit, and He spoke through the disciples. It is stated that if mankind decided not to proclaim His message, He could make the stones cry out with His message. (Luke 19:40)

Although some Christians contend that God's initiation of communication ended with the written Word, the Bible, I have not found that to be true, He still initiates. Others go further but want to limit His communication to what is written Word in the Bible. I have not found those limits to be true. When I say true, allow me to present the evidence that validates what I have found to be true.

Diverse Christian Opinions: There are lots of opinions in Christian circles about communication with God. Most Christians would agree that God communicates to mankind through the writings in the Bible. The opinions diverge at this juncture. Some hold only to the idea that general principles are recorded therein that addresses the issues of life. Others may see that aspect but also find that while reading the Scriptures that God speaks to their intellect with principles. Still, others recognize the experience of receiving a message deep in their heart, their very being with specific information for their personal lives. I am in the latter group.

Most Christians pray. The how, when, where, and why Christians pray is varied. Some only practice recitation of a written prayer. Some formulate their prayer. Some converse with Him, but fewer will accept that He responds personally. Most concede that God is omnipotent and therefore, probably has the ability and capacity to communicate with mankind. Some accept that He spoke to people as recorded in the Bible but doubt any present-day communications. Perhaps He only addresses religious issues. There exists in some sectors considerable doubt about the validity of God ever speaking to individuals about personal matters. Of those that accept he speaks to individuals some restrict His activity to speaking only through the words written in the Bible. In this group, some even rigidly contend He limits Himself to the “Thee” and “Thou” of the King James Bible, forgetting the original manuscripts used the Aramaic, Hebrew and Greek languages not the old English. Their supporting evidence is the absences of personally hearing God speak to them. They support their position by contending that many other “good” Christians (implied like them) also have never heard personally from God. Their argument is experience based, not scripturally based. In the scriptures, God spoke to prophets in the Old Testament. God spoke through a donkey to Balaam. He spoke through Jesus in the New Testament and today via the Holy Spirit. I recall the ancient hymn’s words from my childhood that states *“I serve a risen Savior; He is in the world today, he walks with me, and he talks with me, along life’s narrow way. You ask me how I know he lives; He lives within my heart.”* The songwriter heard from the Lord.

Ironically evangelical Christians who say they have a personal Savior may also contend that the relationship does not extend to personal communication. That point of view seems illogical to me. I would make a case that there is a need for personal communication. Without it, there would be no basis for an intimate or personal relationship as proposed by evangelical Christians. Also, it is usually agreed that God has a will for our lives. It seems that only by communication could we learn the specifics of God’s will for our lives. I guess one could argue

we find His will by shaped circumstances. That may be a part of it, but the more efficient way is by communication.

Importance of Godly Knowledge: It is clear that we are not sufficient in our understanding of most issues of life. We are admonished to “*lean not on our understanding.*” (Prov 3:7) More important in my estimation is the admonition that God’s people are perishing for lack of knowledge of God’s Word. (Hosea 4:6) I would not have been surprised if the Scriptures said the heathen or unbelievers were perishing for that reason, but it says for this day and age, that those in the Church are perishing for lack of knowledge of God’s Word.

Biblical Support for Communication with God: This manuscript is based upon revelation knowledge as I am contending that God has spoken to me ideas and concepts not obtained by natural means. I have recorded the various revelations and supported by scripture as well as the results of the revelation. I have documented God’s intercession on my behalf that only became apparent by later revelation or recognition. The confirming experience was evidence-based. I like the truth in the statement that “serendipity happens when God chooses to remain anonymous.”

Let us think this out. Those that hold strictly to the idea that the only revelation is that which is portrayed in the Bible must look more closely at what Paul reports in his letter to the (Galatians in 1:11-12) Holy Spirit revelation knowledge will pass the scriptural test. Paul writes, “*For I would have you to know, Brethren that the gospel, which was preached by me, is not according to man. For I neither received it from man nor was I taught it; I received it through the revelation of Jesus Christ.*” Notice the emphasis on not according, not received, and not taught by man. This is quite a dogmatic statement. It was written with confidence. The experience he is relating is clearly outside the realm of the natural source of information. Was the last revelation of God to His people in the Biblical canon? I think not. No one could argue that hearing from God would not be helpful or necessary today. Does God function this way today? I think so. Is that scriptural? Yes! You may reason that it is hard to believe. Even the Bible is hard to believe. I

understand, however, it is none the less true.

Elsewhere in this text, I deal with the Bible being unbelievable. What is the supporting scripture for revelation knowledge active today? It is written in (Hebrews 13:8) “*Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and forever.*” Did you notice the **forever**? I think it means the same person, sovereignty, authority,

personality, power, presence, and function is active forever. I believe God intends revelation knowledge to be part of the normal Christian life. It has been for me. Furthermore, I believe it is for other Christians as God is not a respecter of persons. (Acts 10:34) He will not do for one person what he would do for another when they meet the same criteria.

If you still have reservations about whether God wants revelation knowledge active in the believer's life, why not ask Him? Do not take my word for it. You could pray exactly what the Word says: *"That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him."* (Eph 1:17) Gotcha!

You May not have Addressed a Matter with God: You may not have asked to speak to Him. The Word says that *"if you have not, you have asked not."* (James 4:2)

Discernment: In life, there are many sources of information. It could be what I read, heard, or experienced. It could be what I felt. It could be a spiritual influence; good or bad, holy or unholy. The question is to evaluate or test the information. This requires discernment. If you are unfamiliar with discernment, this is the definition; discernment is the ability to give the issue serious thought and gain insight to make good judgments. I exercise discernment daily. I use it in due diligence in all matters. See Chapter 22. Discernment can be a gift. (1 Cor 12)

Is God Able or Willing? If we accept there is a God, we then have to consider whether God can speak to humans. Most attribute enough power to God that He would be able if He wanted to do so. If He wanted, He could. They would reason that He probably is able. Some may say He is able, but for some reason not willing. Another group believes He probably is willing to speak but only would speak on matters of undefined significance or importance. The issue then comes down to whether He wants to talk to humans or in other words, is He willing. The argument along these lines that borders on humorous if it were not so serious is that He can do anything but generally is unwilling because He is busy with other things. Of course, the other things are nebulous and unidentified. On the other side of this debate is that communicating with humans is such a high priority that He sacrificed His only begotten son to establish a relationship. (John 3:16)

Personal Experiences: Revelation comes suddenly, often when we least expect it. The period of time required seems in nanoseconds. It ends in peace. ***"Hello Lanny, this is God, and I am Speaking to You."*** It does not happen this way, so I want to

discuss my learning experiences with God speaking to me. The earliest time I heard from God, I did not know what it was, let alone who.

My first memorable personal encounter with God was through His Holy Spirit. I

was a teenager. I would listen to Christian radio on Sunday nights in my room. I see that it is still operational as a gospel station WEXL in Royal Oak, MI. It was owned by Mr. Jacob Spiller who owned a funeral home in that city. He would introduce the program by singing. He was not a good singer. He then taught the Bible. I also listened on the radio to Elder Morton, a black pastor out of Windsor, Ontario, Canada.



Photo off the Internet posted by the son of C.L. Morton, Senior;
Mt Zion Full Gospel Church Windsor Ontario, Canada

When listening to these stations, I would seem to tear up or want to cry. I thought it was a hormonal or youthful hormonal change of life experience. I now know it was the tenderness of the Holy Spirit, God's voice speaking tenderly to my inner man, my heart as I heard the man of God. There was no specific message, just His Divine presence wanting to open a dialogue.



Lanny about age four years

The next episode of God speaking to me was in medical school, and I did not know what it was at that time. It scared me. I was sitting in a lecture in medical school, not paying particularly close attention to the lecture. I recall the lecture was about public health in the City of Detroit and the control of rats by the use of Dempster's dumpsters. Suddenly, like in a millisecond (nowadays a nanosecond) I heard within me like a voice says, "***I would like to make one original invention in medicine.***" It was not audible, but none the less real like a voice. It occurred in a much shorter time than I could relate the substance of the message. It was like compressed data in the computer that subsequently could be expanded. It was expanded into a time frame for my understanding. It had to be since it was delivered so supernaturally fast. I was conscious that it originated from an area in my anatomical abdomen and seemed to travel very fast to my brain, where I understood what was said. It scared me. I did not know what it was or about. As fast as it happened, I took both of my hands as though to shove the thought back into my abdomen. I thought or said, "I never want to hear that again." The reason I never wanted to hear that again was two-fold. One was it scared me, and I did not know what it was. The other reason was that I knew that it was not possible for

me to achieve naturally as I was not that intelligent. I did not want to attempt something that was guaranteed to fail. I intentionally did not think about that experience for many years. If it came to mind, I just discharged it.



Lanny's Photo at Medical School Graduation 1959

In later years I would become more comfortable with such a message. The next such spiritual message came when I was traveling to East Lansing, MI, to search for a practice opportunity in 1966. This event is also outlined under Real Estate, Chapter 29, concerning a location for a future home. This was an expression of something that would become a desire of my heart.

Some understanding came about the medical school episode when many years later after the invention of the motorized instrumentation for arthroscopic surgery, the Lord spoke to me while driving south on Hagadorn Road just short of Mount Hope Road, near my office. He said, "***Lanny, I have called you for discovery in medicine.***" I think He was so personal He addressed me with my name. At that moment, I finally figured out what happened during that lecture in medical school. The Lord spoke from the spirit of my born-again inner man as to what was my calling or God's will for my professional life. As I said, the medical school experience scared me as I knew it was not possible naturally. I did not want to be

disappointed by the failure of it to come true. Little did I know at the time that God was going to accomplish it and not me. What a relief. I wish I would have figured it out earlier.

Revelation in Personal Crisis: This revelation occurred after a six-year walk away from the Lord. I was running back, studying the Word, and listening to every Christian teaching tape that was made available to me. I was seeking God, but still in some confusion. I asked the Lord to speak to me concerning a major dilemma in my life and a word to solve my problem immediately. He responded immediately, but the word was “*patience*.” I immediately reasoned within, “That can’t be God because that is not me.” I was not a patient person. That aside, I suddenly realized that the reasoning I was using was flawed. I had identified myself as my god. I quickly saw the error of my self-lordship. I also then searched the scripture and found that one of the characteristics of the fruit of God’s Spirit was patience. He spoke a word from the Word that identified His nature and not mine. It also was a challenge to take on His nature of patience to solve the problem. The problem was solved by being patient.

At that same time, I sought the Lord in prayer, asking that he show me His will to get out of my dilemma. I asked Him to make it as plain as black and white and give me the power to do it. The prayer I constructed was almost funny in retrospect. The will or instructions for deliverance from my dilemma was in the Bible, and the plainness was black print on white paper. The power to accomplish His will was the Grace of God and the subsequent event of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit.

The other major revelation followed my prayer request, “Lord if You are out there, then make Yourself a tangible reality to me.” By this time, I understood God and Jesus and was catching on to the concept of the person of the Holy Spirit. However, knowing my personality, I said it would be helpful for me if He could become a tangible reality for me. God did this in the form of a prophetic word concerning the invention of the motorized instrumentation.

It was around 10 pm on a September night in 1977. Working with the Dyonics company, I had already developed the Shaver instrument to remove loose debris of cartilage and synovium in the joint. However, the design did not permit the cutting and removal of the tougher meniscus tissue. I was working late at my office, trying to draw a design that would be effective. Suddenly the Lord spoke to me and said, “*The design belongs to you, and I will give it to you in a millisecond.*” I knew it was the Lord. I stopped what I was doing and promptly went home. When

I entered the house, my wife asked why I was so excited. I said God just gave me the design for the meniscus cutter. “What is it?” she responded. “I do not have it yet, but I will get it in a millisecond when it happens.” Oh, she politely replied.

I then proceeded to tell my Christians friends. I did this so I would not be telling the story after the fact from which there would be no validation. I called the Dyonics company and told them and their engineers that God gave me the design. They were polite and said, “Is everything else okay, Doctor Johnson?” I explained the circumstance to them. They were quiet. After a pause, they said, “send it on.”

Nothing happened for several months. In December of that year, I had a dialogue going with a well-known arthroscopic surgeon, Robert Metcalf of Salt Lake City, UT. I thought he should visit me, and I started to arrange this meeting since I perceived I was more important than him. At that moment, the Lord said, **“No, you ask to visit him.”** I did. In January, I went to Salt Lake City. The visit was helpful as I saw a hand driven instrument and technique for removing meniscus tissue that certainly would be improved when I received from God the idea for the motorized meniscus cutter. I stayed at the Salt Lake Hilton Hotel and had a note pad taken from there with me. On the way home, I was in an airplane somewhere over perhaps the State of Iowa. I was the only passenger in the first-class section. The lights were out, and the woman attendant was leaning against the bulkhead. Suddenly, I got an idea. It happened as He said, **“in a millisecond.”** I turned on the overhead light and took out the Hilton note pad and promptly drew what was to be the meniscus cutter. It had the design of a keyhole, so I gave it the name, Keyhole Cutter.



The Eventual Meniscus Cutter Tip

The attendant asked what was going on with me. I responded that if she heard the entire story, I would tell her. She said she had nothing to do, so I should tell her. I

then said, “God just spoke to me” She responded quickly; ”Oh, no!” and backed away. I replied that she had agreed to hear my story. She consented. I told her what I had written above. I wish I knew if she ever learned what a moment in medical history she witnessed. This was the first of a series of inventions that made possible minimal invasive surgery in orthopedic surgery.

When I returned home, I related the fulfillment of the prophecy to my family and friends. I called the Dyonics Company and told them. The silence was the response. They said, “Send the design.” I sent the design as drawn on the note pad. They promptly send a series of designs of their own making for me to try. They sent a new one each month, and none worked as confirmed on videotape. None were of the design God had given me. I then asked after several months if they would humor me and make the design I submitted. They did, and on May 17, 1978, the meniscus cutter was functional. Ironically that was the date of my father’s birthday.

That day was also memorable for other reasons. I had two physician visitors. One was an orthopedic surgeon, and the other was a rheumatologist from Oklahoma as I recall. The surgery went well, and of course, I was excited. It was documented on video for them to view and taped so I could show the company engineers the success. I recall I said, “Praise the Lord” on several occasions during the surgery. I did not but should have shouted.

That night at home while enjoying the fulfillment of the prophecy, the Lord spoke to me and said, ***“You will be asked a question by the visiting doctors tomorrow, and the answer is, “You saw surgery performed by the power of the Holy Ghost.”*** My response was, ***“You got to be kidding. I do not even know those doctors.”*** My inquiry went on for hours, only to have God repeat the instruction. I finally settled on doing it.

The next day at the surgery, the doctors did not show up for the first case.

“Great,” I thought. I am off the hook. Well, during the 2nd case, the nurse informed me they had arrived and were in the locker room and wanted to speak to me after the case. I gave a reluctant okay.

I met them, and we chatted some. They expressed their appreciation for the visit and what they had learned. They indicated that their experience was so good yesterday that they thought they would leave on this day. Great I thought. Then they asked the question for which I had been instructed on the answer. “What was

going on with you yesterday in surgery? We were amazed at what we were witnessing.” I repeated to myself, and I hoped God heard it, “I do not even know these guys.” Here goes, **“You saw surgery performed by the power of the Holy Ghost.”** They backed up as though stunned. As you might expect, they were speechless for a few moments. They then said almost in unison, “We thought something like that was going on.” There were a few more cordial remarks, and they departed.

The follow-up on the two doctors was first from the rheumatologist who wrote me three weeks later and told me he was the son of a Methodist minister, but away from God. The encounter resulted in him returning to the Lord.

The orthopedic surgeon I saw at almost every meeting at which I spoke for the next two years. The Lord then told me never to testify to him again. What. I just made a jerk of myself and now say nothing more? I did not say anything more about the Lord to him. Two years later, at a hotel room in Las Vegas, I held a Bible study during the AAOS meeting. He showed up. He got saved that night.

I have not seen either doctor since. I guess I was willing to make a fool of myself for Christ’s sake as Paul recorded. (1 Cor 4:10)

NFL Today: I had a similar instance where God told me ahead of the answer to a question I was to be asked. In the mid-1980’s I operated upon half of the members of the starting team of the 1985 Super Bowl Champion football team, the Chicago Bears. It all started when I operated upon a lawyer from Hattiesburg, MS. In 1982 he sent me his client, Walter Payton, who was ironically from Columbia, MS. I operated on Walter, and as a result of his fame, I was asked to interview with the NFL today. It was scheduled at my office. Before the event, the Lord told me that they are going to ask you a question, and the answer is, **“There is nothing wrong with the knee. It is beautifully and wonderfully made.”** This is a paraphrase of (Psalms 139:14), so I knew it was God. I already had an experience with such a circumstance, as mentioned above. They arrived on the appointed day. The first question they asked me was, *“What is wrong with the knee that it is injured so much in football,”* I gave the answer that was scripted for me as planned by God. **“There is nothing wrong with the knee. It is beautifully and wonderfully made.”**

The NFL Today program was aired at noon nationwide in those days to an audience of about 11 million. When the program aired, the first thing that comes in view was a close up of my face and me saying, **“The knee is beautifully and**

wonderfully made” They then cut to music and ads. The interview was shown in its entirety later in the program. I have a copy of the above on video DVD.

I figured the Lord wanted the world to know (Psalms 139:14) He found the person who would say it and the medium to broadcast or shout it from the housetops if you will. (Matt 10:27) It is no problem for a Deity that can if He chooses to make the rocks cry out. (Luke 19:40)

Revelation and Evangelism: At an Arthroscopy Association of North American meeting years ago, I was impressed to tell Doctor Whit Ewing a brother in Christ to testify to Doctor Dick O’Connor. Dr. O’Connor was from West Covina, CA. He was one of the pioneers in arthroscopy. He was a gruff man, but a good guy. He did not like me for some reason. At this time, he was near terminal because he had oat cell cancer metastasis from the lung. At this meeting, I told Whit you must tell him about Jesus. Whit took him to lunch. He testified to him. Dick received Christ. Dick then asked of Whit, “how did this come about?” Whit told him. Dick cried in surprise that I would initiate this meeting. Dick died two weeks later.

Epiphany: By definition, every Godly revelation is an epiphany. The dictionary has both a secular and a religious definition. The religious definition states the epiphany as a revelatory manifestation of a divine being. There are many epiphanies in the Bible, but not the word epiphany per se. Therefore, I have chosen to organize my experiences by Biblical language; i.e., revelation, wisdom, Word, etc.

The first one was the experience in medical school lecture previously recorded in this text. I have recently had other experiences I would consider in the epiphany category.

We must use the gift of discernment as to whether we are getting influence from our flesh senses or the Holy Spirit. Each issue must be examined in light of the Leadership of the Holy Spirit and the Word of God. The Word says we will know His Voice, but that takes daily devotion and attention to details and discernment. Peace accompanies the Presence of God in any situation. It is the extraordinary peace that goes beyond the understanding of your mind. (Phil 4:7) *“And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.”*

On 9/6/07, I experienced an epiphany related to my concern for my daughter

Autumn's and her son Abbott's health. Abbot was premature, with many medical problems. I learned his condition worsened. Without explanation or natural knowledge of any special need, I went to prayer. At the time, my natural man wondered if I was just unnecessarily anxious. I wondered which it was, anxiety or need for prayer. I stayed devoted to prayer. I learned after that from a phone call from my daughter that Abbott had a temperature elevation and there was a "plug" in Abbott's lung. I was not anxious; I was responding to the Spirit of God to go to prayer. Sometimes it is difficult to discern, especially intellectually. That is when we have to be sensitive to the Spirit of God. We also cannot lean on our understanding. (Proverbs 3:5)

The other event was a clear epiphany. While in Rapallo, Italy about 1-2 pm EDT in the USA I had an epiphany of no specific topic. It came fast and left fast. It was like saying "**it is over**" while accompanied by peace. The major life issue was the grave illness of my grandson Abbott Romig. He was premature at five months, now about three weeks old, already had an ileostomy for necrosis of the small intestine. He now had pseudomonas pneumonia and possible meningitis and was in renal shutdown. I thought the epiphany represented that Abbott had died and the Lord was receiving him and releasing me from concern and prayer. I told my wife, Carol, as much. I knew it was not the devil since he never sends comfort and peace but only confusion and agitation. (1 Cor 14:33) "*for God is not a God of confusion but of peace,*" I knew it was God. It takes time and experience to discern these matters. I am still learning. These experiences have prepared me for future messages of like kind.

However, Abbott did not die. It was the time of a miraculous turn around in his health. He recovered from this situation. The "**it is over**" in retrospect meant he was better. One year later, he was thriving and meeting most growth benchmarks. Now 11 years later he has minimal residual from that episode and is healthy and thriving.



Abbott at nine months

An epiphany may be puzzling as was this one. We are told we must enter the Kingdom of God as a child. Therefore, like a natural child, there will be things about our communications from our Heavenly Father, we may not be old enough or experienced enough to understand. We might think one thing, and it is another, as I did, concerning Abbott's condition. This becomes a learning process. Anytime I hear from the Lord something I do not understand; I first ask Him if that is Him. I am not always sure. I will even go so far as to ask Him what Bible verse does this match? Then it may take some time to understand the message or what He is trying to communicate. I stay with it until I get it figured out in prayerful communication with the Lord.

Revelation in Reading the Word: We need to be alert to discernment when reading the Word to gain the richness therein. One example of this I saw in (2 Cor 10:4) *"For the weapons of our warfare [are] not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds."* It would seem that the use of the word carnal would dictate the use of spiritual, but the Lord wants us to know POWERFUL. Therefore, it states, not carnal, but mighty.

Here is another one that needs understanding. I learned through a Bible teacher that where it says in (Luke 6:29) to turn the other cheek should not be taken refuse to

defend our country, militarily. It does not mean, not to protect yourself or family from bodily harm. Since being hit on the cheek is a minor offense, it means that we are to take a minor insult or injury without retaliation. It does not mean, not to protect or respond appropriately to bodily harm.

Spiritual Nature: The Words of God are Spirit and to be spiritually understood. The words, although wise, are not intellectually natural, although they are eventually understood naturally. God is a spirit. He is the Father of spirits. (Heb 12:9) His messenger is the Holy Spirit. Therefore, these communications are to be discerned or understood in the spiritual realm. (1 Cor 2:14) *"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know [them], because they are spiritually discerned."* The natural mind will secondarily or subsequently understand spiritual communication.

However, it is God who gives one the ability to understand spiritual expressions. (Prov 1:23) *"Turn you at My reproof: behold, I will pour out My Spirit unto you, I will make known My words unto you."* We should not expect to gain this understanding with our intellect but by the Holy Spirit. (John 16:13) *"But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into all the truth; for He will not speak on His initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come."*

God's Initiative: A very common experience is for God to bring to my attention a Scripture that is on point with an issue of life in which I am pondering or wrestling. The Word comes and settles the issue. In those situations, I was not praying or reading the Word. I was not meditating. I was not even at that moment, thinking about the issue or problem for which God spoke into my being. God graciously initiates and brings to my remembrance His Word concerning an issue of life. (John 14:26) These experiences give validation to revelation.

Speed of Transmission: The speed of transmission of the messages God sends is not in seconds or milliseconds, but now can be described in nanoseconds or less. The message comes in what I would describe as faster than nanoseconds. The complete understanding accompanies the message, but it may take 10 minutes to grasp the message. It will take much longer time to relate the message to another person. It would be like present-day computers can compress information for

transmission or storage, but also convert it to normal state from comprehension in nanoseconds.

The validity of Origin: God is sovereign and does just as He pleases. (Psalms 115:3) We might as well get used to this nature of God. I have come to

understand that the following mode of communication from God portrays its validity. When a communication arrives when I least expect it, and on a topic not presently in my consciousness, I consider it probably is God if the topic is not on my mind. Especially if I have not recently been thinking about the issue, subject, or topic to which the message is related. The spontaneous message is usually unexpected. It may occur when reading the Bible but often is not. It is common for me to receive revelation while physically working; digging, planting, mowing grass, trimming bushes, etc. The nature of the message is best described as a still small voice. It is very much contrasted with the way the world does things; loud, flashing and in neon lights; think Las Vegas.

Compulsion vs. Inspiration: There is a difference between compulsion and inspiration. The Lord's messages result in inspiration. Inspiration is related to free will to choose to do out of love and obedience: the devil's messages or influence results in compulsion. Compulsion indicates we are driven with no choice. Therefore, if I hear me or others, including Godly people, say they are compelled to say or do something, I quickly want to test the spirit to see that it is God. (1 John 4:1) *Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are of God; for many false prophets have gone out into the world.* They or I may have misspoken using the word compulsion, but maybe not. Compulsion is not of the Lord, and the message must fall into the area of inspiration to be from Him. To support my observation, the extreme of compulsive behavior, obsessive compulsion is a well-known mental illness and not of God.

Responses to Inquiry: God speaks in response to our inquiries. The Word states that *"if we seek and we shall find, knock, and it will open to us."* (Matt 7:7) It also says, *"draw near to God, and He will draw near to you."* (James 4:8) It is repeated that we should ask whatever we will. (Mark 11:24) God often speaks just as our natural father would to the inquiry. The most common word for children is why, followed by another why, and so on. Our natural fathers eventually will run out of answers, but not so for our Heavenly Father.

Communication through Nature: God communicated with Abraham through His presence in nature. Abraham looked into the heavens and believed unto righteousness. (Gen 15:5-6) He must have reasoned as follows: He saw the creation. He reasoned that there was a Creator. He saw that the creation was living and deduced that there was a living God. This deduction is just as valid today as it was in Abraham's day. Likewise, many Christians communicate with God in natural surroundings. This is to be distinguished from worshiping nature. We are not to be led to worship nature (Gaia) but the One who created it.

During Bible Study: During personal and corporate Bible study is another time in which God will communicate with his children.

In Church Services: Some Christians find that God speaks to them through their pastor's sermons. You may learn from what is being said, or you may hear from the Lord just by being in a worship environment. The indirect message may be on a topic unrelated to the sermon. There are personal messages in song and prayer during a worship service as a matter of His response to the worship, personal and corporate.

Set Aside Quiet Time: Many Christians experience God's communication during a set aside quiet time, and for some, meditation on the Word, or during devotions. Some would make you think this is the only way. It is one way. I prefer being available all the time, as opposed to setting aside time.

Dreams and Visions: The Bible validates that God speaks in dreams and visions. (Joel 2:28; Job 33:14-15) I have had many dreams that were of Godly origin and a few visions. The visions were prophetic and encouraging to my troubled spirit.

My Sarah Vision: Sometime after the death of my granddaughter Sarah, I had a vision where I saw the face a beautiful young woman. I asked the Lord, who is this? The Lord said it is the heavenly vision of your granddaughter, who died at birth a few months before. What was ironic was that she had congenital chromosomal defects, and yet the vision showed her perfected body. I shared this with my daughter Charlotte who is her mother for her encouragement. Notice the present tense since the death of a newborn does not separate motherhood.

My Abbott Vision: My grandson Abbott was born so prematurely that survival would be a miracle. His twin sister Grace died shortly after childbirth. During his physical struggles to live, I had a vision of a boy driving a VW beetle type car, which I think Jack Heideman, Abbott's cousin, was in the same car. I think the boy was Abbott at about age 8-10 years. Car was a light color like yellow with big window and door like a more modern VW Beetle. Both boys looked normal. I took this to mean that Abbot would be normal physically when a youth. At this writing, it appears this Godly vision was prophetic. Abbott is normal, with only a few minor ailments.

On Our Bed of Affliction: In the book of Job it outlines the various progressive steps that God permits to gain our full attention for His communications. (Job 33:19) It takes one through the still small voice, the revelation of a vision, and if you do not hear and act, then He arranges to get your attention while you are in one place, on the bed of affliction. It is best to act earlier rather than later. By this time, my natural father would have instituted the board of education.

Through other Christians: We walk in the light as Christ walked in the light when we have fellowship one with the other. (1John 1:7) This scripture emphasizes the point of being in regular fellowship (relationship/be in the presence of/ talk to) other Christians is the way to living with the same revelation (light) that Christ walked in.

Through your Parents: My mother used to say, **“Lan, nothing satisfies but Jesus.”** As a teenager, I thought, poor woman. Her statement was ridiculous. There are lots of things that can satisfy. I have now learned better. Everything else is hay, wood, and stubble. (1Cor 3:12)

Through non-Christians: I continued to be surprised at who or what God uses to speak to me. The one that got my attention was when an alcoholic spoke for God to me. A known alcoholic friend of our family, not a God-fearing man to my knowledge, confronted me one day while he was under the influence of liquor. He told me I drive too fast. I thought his credibility and condition tainted his message, “what could he know.” However, I recognized the truth in the statement and somehow was suspicious it was God speaking to me. But how could that be that God would speak through a drunk? Well, God quickly answered that question by reminding me that a donkey spoke for God to Balaam. Okay, Lord. I drive too fast.

Confirmation of Hearing from God with Discernment: When I hear from God, I get a thought, a word, a sentence, etc. It only becomes Word when I have the matching scriptures. Otherwise, it is a thought, a word, a sentence, or a word with a small “w.”

Is it Me or the Circumstance? God explained to me that we own the character problem, and the circumstance causes it to surface. We often think that circumstances made us react in such a way. What happened was that the situation made our character flaw surface. “Look what he did. No wonder I am resentful,” I am resentful and unforgiving because of what they did to me.” “If you only knew how bad it was, you would understand.” It is the other way around. We have the

character flaw, and the situation or circumstance allows it to surface. Until we are free of unforgiveness, we will continually encounter circumstances that make it surface. Some have said, look at what you made me do.” Others have said, the devil made me do it. No, it was the person’s action or their will in response to the situation.

Not Getting Close to God: The most obvious one blocking communication is that you have not drawn near to God. His Word says that “*if you draw near to Him, He will draw near to you.*” (James 4:8) This is true for the unbeliever as well as the believer.

Consequences of Not Hearing from God? Not hearing from the Lord has severe consequences. (Psalms 28:1) “*To You, O LORD, I call; My rock, do not be deaf to me, for if You are silent to me, I will become like those who go down to the pit.*”

Some may ask why God does not speak to them. Good question. In spite of these generally accepted means of God communicating with mankind one could still ask, “How come God does not talk to me?” The fact that He has not spoken to you does not mean that He is not willing. It should not be used as a reason to conclude that He does not speak to anyone today. You should not conclude He does not want to talk to you. The following are some factors that may adversely affect communication from God.

The Fear Factor: Fear is a reason people avoid the issue of thinking about or considering a message from God. Hearing voices, especially from God, is associated with mental illness. No one wants to have an experience associated with mental illness. They may reason that if I remove the possibility of God speaking to me, I will avoid the diagnosis of mental illness. This fear should be dispelled in this text when the criteria supporting the contention that communication with God occurs today and is not necessarily associated with mental illness. Fear is a common reaction to an encounter with the living God. There was fear expressed several times in the Bible when an angel spoke to the people. (Luke 2:10)

Concern for Known Anti-social Behavior: Often, those displaying anti-social behavior will testify that “god” spoke to them. It is common for murderers to be quoted as saying “god” told them to commit the act. Additional confusion occurs when the accused are identified as a religious person. However, the god they are talking about does not deserve a capital “G.” It is the god of this world, the devil who communicated with them. He has a legal right to be called god. He is the one that came to steal, kill, and destroy. (John 10:10)

Is Being Spiritual Sufficient? If a person is described as being spiritual, it must be determined whether the spirit is unholy or Holy. The spiritual practices must conform to the Word of God to be Holy Spiritual. However, there is spiritual legitimacy to a person saying that god told them to commit a crime. Why? Satan is called the god of this world. The devil controls the world's system. (1John 5:19) “... *the whole world lies in the power of the devil.*” Thank God, “*we are not of this world and should not be listening to the voice of a stranger.*” (John 10:5) Notice I did not capitalize god. This is to be differentiated from God of Heaven and earth. As such, he, Satan, has the authority to introduce himself as “god” in this world. He is a liar, a deceiver, an enemy of good. (John 10:10) As the god of the world, he could motivate someone to do an evil act. His messages are evil and easily identified as contrary to the written Word of God. Any Godly message will not be opposing God’s law or Word. To be true, the communication must be consistent with God’s law and Biblical truth.

What about being Religious: It is often erroneously thought that religion and Christianity are synonymous. The concept of being religious or spiritual must be differentiated from true Godly, and Holy Spirit inspired actions. A person may be religious, and there are many religions, ironically including Satanism and Secular Humanism. Many religions have little foundation in Biblical truth. Even a Christian can be religious or perhaps better described as legalistic.

Televangelists are a Poor Example: Another factor that restricts Christians from experiencing God’s communication is the hearing of televangelists, saying God just spoke to them. Their credibility is often in question. These experiences are evidence enough for some to stay away from people who say God spoke to them and be careful not to hear messages themselves from God. It is reasonable that there is skepticism concerning God speaking to individuals. For these and other reasons, it is not common in most churches for someone to say God spoke to them. They may be looked upon askance, even mentally ill. The question may even arise as to whether they might be dangerous. We should dispel this concern by established evidence-based outcomes.

July 24, 2007: The response to the movement for conformity to politically correct speech is to “speak the truth in love” (Eph 4:15) “*but, speaking the truth in love.*”

August 5, 2007: Dealing with my humanity a.k.a. Flesh, I came to realize that although I pray, cleanse me from all unrighteousness, I probably am saying, “some unrighteousness,” reserving certain areas for myself. This is the wrong approach. I now say “all” unrighteousness in both intellect and heart.

Work: Jobs and work are not the same. Many, including the automotive unions, are always concerned about jobs. In our culture, especially Michigan, the emphasis is on jobs. We often see help wanted signs. We are hiring. It is rare to find an advertisement listing for “work.” We do see the word “workers,” but that means an illegal immigrant in our culture.

It occurred to me the word work is in the Bible. Jobs are not. A word search finds only the person Job. I think what God wants is workers, especially since the Word says the harvest is great, the workers are few. I believe this applies to spiritual and natural aspects of life.

Stress Management Instruction: These are very popular courses today for the American populous. The Lord told me, somewhat humorously, but none the less true that they should be called Peace Enhancement Seminars based upon His Word. The curriculum could be the application of the Word of God as follows:

“When a man’s ways are pleasing to the Lord, He makes even his enemies be at peace with him.” (Prov 16:7)

“I will keep in perfect peace whose mind is stayed upon me” (Isaiah 2:3)

“In so as it depends upon me, I will remain at peace with all men” (Rom 12:18)

“The peace I give goes beyond the understanding of the mind” (Phil 4:7) “And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.”

Self-Image: (Rom 12:3) *“Do not think more highly of yourself than you ought”:* The Lord impressed me when seeing this scripture that ***“we are not to think less of our self than we ought to.”*** The Lord showed me some years ago that the implication, although not written, is that we are not to think less of our selves than we ought, being a Priest and Saint in God's Kingdom. We can get out of condemnation with the recitation of (Romans 8:1)

God’s sense of humor: On 8/29/07, God impressed on me that the most common lessons in the Bible are often paraphrased in the non-scripture writings; “to err is human and to forgive is divine” Alexander Pope (1688 - 1744) English poet & satirist wrote an essay on Criticism; To err is human, to forgive divine. ...

8/29/07: I was reminded that *"If anyone fiercely attacks you, it did not come from Me, and they will fall because of you."* (Isaiah 54:15) I have prayed that for myself and Christian brethren under attack; i.e., George Bush, Sarah Palin, Donald Trump. Jesus said, *do not be surprised if the world hates you; it hated Me before it hated you.* (John 15:18) I think this was the primary reason they came under attack.

Humility: The Bible has considerable teaching on humility. One of the contrasting stories is that concerning Moses. In (Exodus 32: 11-14) Moses contended with God concerning His anger with His chosen people that He should keep His promise to His people. Moses even offered that his life is taken rather than all the Israelis. (Exodus 32:32) This contending with God did not change the Lord's mind about Moses. In spite of this contention, the Lord said Moses was the most humble of all men. (Num 12:3) This should encourage us that it is permissible to place God in remembrance of His Word. (Isaiah 43:26) *"Put Me in remembrance, let us argue our case together; State your cause, that you may be proved right."*

The Model Liturgy for the Assembly: Most church services follow the same pattern week after week. The congregation stands up and sits down at the same appointed times. Even the more spirit-led charismatic groups to have a repetitious pattern. In 1Cor 14:26, there is a pattern for the congregation. *"What is the outcome then, brethren? When you assemble, each one has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has a tongue, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for edification."* This indicates that the congregation will be participating. It will not just be the music team and the preacher who speak. The Holy Spirit will direct the assembly as each person prepares to bring an "offering" of a psalm, teaching, a revelation, a tongue, an interpretation. The purpose is for the edification of all. This will be done in an orderly fashion, as outlined in the entire chapter.

(Eph 5:19) *"speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord;"* This means that we should be communicating with one another in singing almost as professionals do facing one another when singing a duet.

Tell only those People Who Will Understand. I had an even now have lots of enthusiasm for the Lord and what He has done. In the past, I was telling everyone I encountered these experiences. The Lord spoke to me and said, ***"Only tell those whom you know would understand."*** Okay. I have found that admonition works very well.

January 4, 2008 Prayer: “Dear Gracious Heavenly Father. I am making my request be made known to you. I am standing in the Righteousness of Christ. I am holding nothing against anyone; no unforgiveness. I am confessed up; no unconfessed sin. I have and am careful to hear and careful to do that which your Word instructs. Therefore, I anticipate by faith that I will prosper in all that I touch my hand to In Jesus Name.” (Deut 28:12) (Acts 24:16) “Given this, I also do my best to maintain always a blameless conscience both before God and before men.” This is real freedom to be in this position spiritually.

August 25, 2008: I was asking God a few days ago about doing some things for me. “Create in me a clean heart” He responded with “***you have one, act on it.***” It brings up asking for things that we already have in Christ Jesus. Find out my inheritance and then act on it.

The message of September 20, 2008: Another of God’s Word Paraphrased; “***Do not get into the WHAT IF; Stay with WHAT IS.***” This is the verse, “*Take no care for tomorrow since tomorrow will take care of itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own*” (Matt 6:34)

Nov 16, 2008: I was quickened to recognize the application of bringing the Biblical strong man story, in regards to anything I was to pray about. (Mark 3: 27) “*No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.*”

The next day in church I was impressed to attack the Johnson clan problem of separation of children from parents in the Johnson clan. I shared this information with Ronda, my second cousin, who is doing the Johnson family tree. I learned from her that there are many more examples in the Johnson clan. We agreed together in prayer to affect a change.

Oct 19, 2007: On this date, I got to understand God’s greatest blessing on me; forgiveness. I could say I am walking in prosperity, health, deliverance, yet absent forgiveness; nothing else happens, so I now say, “**I am walking in forgiveness, giving forgiveness, receiving forgiveness.**” This is the start of walking in love the way God does. God is the ultimate forgiver, the epitome of love. Forgiveness is not an intellectual function, but it is a matter of the heart. (Matt 6:14-15)

Rightly Dividing the Word: It is often said: "To whom much is given, much is asked." However, that is an error. The word is “much is required.” This is quite a difference.

Ownership: We do not have ownership of anything, including our body. (1Cor 6:20) *“For you have been bought with a price: therefore, glorify God in your body.”* Therefore, I have learned to call the owner when there is trouble with His property, my body. I call the owner as if I was leasing a house, and the plumbing was bad. I know this may sound frivolous, but it helps me understand the relationship. It also helps me know that He is an ever-present help in time of need. (Heb 4:16) *“Therefore, let us draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.”*

Church: The child’s view of the church is a building. The Bible’s view of the Church is a group of believers in a geographical area. For instance, it is the church at Galatia or Ephesus. Today it is the church at East Lansing or Holland, Michigan.

Where do we find God? He is everywhere, omnipresent. (Acts 7:48) *“However, the Highest does not dwell in houses made by human hands.”* Specifically, He dwells in the heart of the believer. The believer’s body is considered the temple of the Holy Spirit. (1 Cor 6:19) (Acts 17:24) *“The God who made the world and everything in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands.”*

Development of Hope: (Rom 15:4-5) *“For whatever was written in earlier times was written for our instruction, that through perseverance and encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope. Now may the God who gives perseverance and encouragement grant you to agree with one another according to Christ Jesus.”* It is clear that we cannot hope on our own but requires God to give us the two ingredients. With them, we, like Abraham, can hope against hope.

Feeling Inadequate: This is a common experience in life. The Bible has a solution, especially for someone with low self-esteem. (2 Cor 3:5) *“Not that we are adequate in ourselves to consider anything as coming from ourselves, but our adequacy is from God.”* See this scripture and agreeing with it to the extent you will act upon it should remove all concerns that we have to be or do anything to be adequate for any task the Lord intends for us. (2 Cor 9:8) *“And God can make all grace abound to you, that always having all sufficiency in everything, you may have an abundance for every good deed.”*

Speaking the Truth in Love: We are called to do this. (Eph 4:15) *“...but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him who is the head, even*

Christ.” This should not be an onerous task, but one that conditions whatever we say to others, especially words of correction.

December 28, 2008: God’s Dealing with Shortage of Help: Most businesses constantly work to train and maintain good employees. It is the same with God. One of the reasons for His compassionate nature is to maintain good help. He, therefore, is forgiving, and His lovingkindness is renewed every morning. If He were not this way, He would have no workers. His Church is to recruit, train, and maintain workers. (Luke 10:2) *“Therefore said he unto them, the harvest truly [is] great, but the laborers are few: pray ye, therefore, the Lord of the harvest, that He would send forth laborers into His harvest.”*

Net Worth: It was necessary for me to calculate my net worth to get a loan on an th apartment building. I also had just been at a 20 -Century Orthopedic dinner meeting where the issue of my net worth was raised out of curiosity by some colleagues. This is a common issue, and I never give them an answer. As a result, many colleagues always speculate. Now with my mind directed towards both of those issues, the Lord spoke to me and said: ***“your net worth is zero.”*** The implication was two-fold. One is that you take nothing with you when we leave this world. The other is the Bible states that only Christ is worthy. God has a great sense of humor. I smiled and agreed.

(Isaiah 54:17) *“No weapon that is formed against you shall prosper.”* I have claimed this scripture in several situations in my life. In the fray, it keeps me in peace as the Word says, *“I will keep in perfect peace whose mind is stayed upon me. (God’s Word)”* (Isaiah 26:3)

On 11/8/86, I marked in my Bible opposite (Isaiah 61:8) I claimed for Charlotte and Autumn. *“Then their offspring will be known among the nations, and their descendants amid the peoples. All who see them will recognize them because they are the offspring whom the Lord has blessed.”*

Devine Intervention: Devine intervention was manifest when Charlotte was a young teenager. Unbeknown to any family member, I was in sin and thinking about getting a divorce. We were at a cottage near Grand Rapids with the Kouchoukos family. Charlotte had been in the water swimming and came out. I put a towel around her and was rubbing her back to dry when I recognized she had scoliosis. This completely redirected my thought and actions away from considering a divorce. I devoted my attention to Charlotte and her necessity for bracing treatment.

The Battle belongs to Whom? When it gets bad, we must recognize the battle is the Lord's. (1 Sam 17:47) "and that all this assembly may know that the LORD does not deliver by sword or by spear; for the battle is the LORD'S and He will give you into our hands." (2 Chron 20:15) "and he said, "Listen, all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem and King Jehoshaphat: thus says the LORD to you, 'Do not fear or be dismayed because of this great multitude, for the battle is not yours but God's."

(2 Chron 32:8) "With him is only the arm of flesh, but with us is the Lord our God to help us and to fight our battles." And the people gained confidence from what Hezekiah the king of Judah said."

(Deut 1:30) "The Lord your God who goes before you will Himself fight on your behalf, just as He did for you in Egypt before your eyes."

(Deut 3:22) "*Do not fear them, for the Lord; your God is the one fighting for you.*"

(Deut 7:23) The Lord uses confusion to defeat our enemies. Notice if we are walking in righteousness, our enemies are His enemies. "But the Lord God shall deliver them before you and will throw them into great confusion until they are destroyed."

(Psalms 60:12) "*Through God, we shall do valiantly, and it He who will tread down our adversaries.*"

We must remember that the battle is the Lord's.

Idolatry: Idolatry is anything you place between yourself and God. An analogy is if I hold up large cardboard between my view and anything I might want to see. I am not blind, nor blind. I just decided to place myself a barrier between myself and seeing God in the matter. There is a penalty for doing this. The penalty is to lose all your senses and become like the idol; not seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, etc.

(Psalms 115:4-8) "*Their idols are silver and gold, the work of human hands. They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not: They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: They have hands, but they handle not: feet have them, but they walk not: neither speak*

they through their throat. They that make them are like unto them; [so is] every one that trusteth in them."

We are but flesh: I was relieved when I found out that God knew we were but flesh. (Psalms 78:39 and Psalms 103:14) I previously thought He did not know and was expecting too much from us. (Psalms 103:14) *“For He, knows our frame; He is mindful that we are but dust.”*

(Psalms 140:11) *“May evil hunt the violent man speedily”* I claimed this in 2008 for Bin Laden. May God grant my prayer. I know now He did, along with many others.

Curses upon a people or a nation: The Bible uses the word “nation” for an ethnic group. We may use it as a nation as we understand a nation or government today. There is so much diversity today that no governmental nation is a pure ethnic group.

There are penalties or curses on a nation that we should be aware of, so to have the proper Biblical understanding of the events. (Psalms 105:32-36) *“He gave them hail for rain and flaming fire in their land. He smote their vines also and their fig trees and broke the trees of their coasts. He spoke, and the locusts came, and the caterpillars, and that without number. And did eat up all the herbs in their land and devoured the fruit of their ground. He smote also the firstborn in their land, the chief of all their strength.”* This was the penalty for Egypt so they would let the Israelis go.

There is also the penalty for a nation away from God where the nation is invaded by those not natural or sympathetic to the culture. (Psalms 106:41-42) *“He handed them over to pagan nations, and those who hated them ruled over them. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand”*. We see this in America. It is called diversity. However, there is a great cultural war because of this. I believe this is a curse due to the USA turning away from a Judeo-Christian world view.

Chapter 12: Baptism of the Holy Spirit.

I know this is a controversial subject in the Body of Christ. However, I have experienced it. I know it is real. I know it is for today. My study confirmed the legitimacy of the Word. I know it brings power. Most of the Godly communication experiences in this manuscript occurred after I embraced the Baptism of the Holy Spirit in my life.

The story starts while I was being delivered from manic depression and associated sin. I was reading the Bible, listening to teaching tapes, and seeking God. I was not going to church at that time. I started to experience a word of revelation knowledge and did not know what it was. I spoke to my mother about it, and my deliverance experiences and she advised me I was experiencing the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. I never heard of it in those terms but remembered my mother's experience years before. She said of the various spiritual gifts, I probably only need to experience the speaking in unknown tongues. I found this interesting. In the past, after I started reading about deliverance, I learned about it. I was reading about speaking in tongues but did not understand it well. I had never heard anybody speak in tongues. I made a very thorough study of glossalgia. I already had made enough mistakes in my life, so I wanted revelation knowledge and God's instruction on this venture. The following are the events and some of the reasoning He gave me.

I was visiting my in-laws in Mississippi. They had a "camp" as they called it on the corner of Mole and Hollywood in Bay, St. Louis on a bayou. The "camp" was a trailer by a bayou. While there, I cloistered myself in one end of the trailer in a small bedroom. I was reading the Bible and praying with special attention to hopefully speaking in tongues. I recalled years ago with my boyhood friend Jerry Gilbert that jokingly when we were asked a question that might reflect badly on us, we did not want to reply we would say, "Say abba, say abba." This was as if stuttering to delay answering. You must understand at that time I still did not know what abba meant and did not know it was how Jesus in the Bible referred to His Father in Aramaic. So, not knowing better concerning what to do or say I started to repeat the words, "*Abba, Abba,*" and even "*Say abba.*" I never had a lesson on speaking in tongues. I never had up to that time heard anyone speak in tongues. But I did speak in tongues on that day after addressing the Father in affectionate Aramaic. (1 Cor 14:2) "*For one who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men but God; for no one understands, but in his spirit, he speaks mysteries.*" The purpose is for edification or building up one's spirit. (Jude 20) "*But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit.*"

Praying in tongues is a wonderful way to pray when you do not know how in a situation. I also have used it for personal understanding when followed by requesting the interpretation. (Rom 8:26) "*In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words.*"

The issue for much of the Church in America is whether this is a valid experience for the present dispensation. After the word spread in Michigan about my speaking in tongues, I got letters and calls from well-meaning fundamental Baptists stating that what I was experiencing was the influence of the devil. My response was that I was well acquainted with the devil and never had him produce this peaceful experience. I was challenged for about nine months, with many letters and calls. This forced me to verify my experience with Bible background. After nine months, I finally said thank you, everyone; the issue is settled forever in me and my spirit. This is God, and it is for today. Ever since that event, the experiences resulting in this manuscript were made possible by God's flow of the Holy Spirit in and through me. My life became supernatural.

I often ask these questions of dis-believing believers, is God a supernatural? Is Jesus a supernatural being? Is the Holy Spirit supernatural? Most Christian will answer yes to each. Does the Word teach that they all indwell the Believer? Most answer, yes? Do they desire to express themselves through the life of the Believer? Yes? Well then, should not your life be supernatural in expression? Silence from most and cautious yes from a few.

I will not go through all the supporting evidence for the validity of this experience being for this present dispensation but will ask another question that challenges those of opposing view. Is it not true that Jesus came that we could have life and have it more abundantly? Yes! Is it not true that life was to be exceedingly abundantly above anything we could think or hope? Yes, that is scripture. Would you see these scriptures as included in the will of God for a believer? Yes! Would not the Lord want you to pray by His will for your life? Yes. Now tell me how you could pray for something that is above what you could intellectually hope or think? The response is often silence. The answer is only one way. That way is praying in the Holy Spirit with your mind unfruitful as seen in 1 Cor 14:14.

One of the common denominators of evangelical Christianity is making disciples. I was saved at age 12, and up to and through age 40, I brought one person to the Lord, a swimming teammate, Ernest "Butch" Stock. After I received the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, I have led hundreds to the Lord. I had no inclination or power to do so before.

The evidence is more extensive than the simple explanations of confirmation the Lord has given me and that I have shared with you. I hope this simple reasoning challenges you to investigate further on your own about receiving the Holy Spirit in

Baptism measure. We have the Holy Spirit at the time of being saved, but not in baptismal measure.

There is the argument that there are only one spirit and one baptism. I agree as written in Ephesians 4. *“There is one body and one Spirit, just as also you were called in one hope of your calling. There is one Lord, one faith, and one baptism.”*

There is no argument here, but could there not be one baptism with two elements as seen in 1 Cor 10:1-4? We read Paul does not want the Church to be unaware of this event, so he gives them a history lesson. *“For I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, and all were baptized into Moses (forerunner of Jesus) in the cloud, and the sea; and all ate the same spiritual food; and all drank the same spiritual drink, for they were drinking from a spiritual rock which followed them; and the rock was Christ.”* This passage points out the one baptism but two elements; the cloud, which is spirit and the sea, which is water. I will save a more lengthy discourse on this subject for another time.

The concept was settled with me when my mother said, “If you immerse yourself in God’s Word, He will immerse you in His Spirit. This is precisely how one seeking the Baptism of the Holy Spirit should go about it. There also is a caution, in that it is common to experience heightened demonic attacks so one must be solid in the Word for the adequate defense before embracing the Baptism of the Holy Spirit.

Yes, there are crazy people in the Charismatic movement. One such area is healing that is not supported by factual evidence. One such report was in 2018, in Lansing, Michigan of a couple who allowed their newborn child to die when there was a simple treatment they refused to permit. When the authorities came, the couple and some others were praying for the baby’s resurrection. The authorities removed the body. The newspaper recorded that the parent’s statement was “God does not make any mistakes.” That may be so, but the parents certainly did. The parents now face jail time. This foolishness is the result of these parents sitting under a severely misguided Bible teacher who fortunately has passed away. There are so many other reports of well-intentioned Christians making similar mistakes. Healing requires many convincing proofs with evidence, not presumption.

The other manifestation of foolishness in the Charismatic movement is the Toronto experience. This is the holy laughter movement, which is often accompanying “slaying in the spirit.” I believe this mental persuasion and mob psychology is at

work in concert. The result is nothing more than hysteria, even mass hysteria. I recently came across a YouTube video showing convulsive dancing and falling with mass group hysteria. So sad. It is very unfortunate since those performances, and I mean performances discredit any other legitimate move of the Holy Spirit. Rightfully so these hysterics keep thoughtful Christians from even considering the Baptism of the Holy Spirit.

Chapter 13: Gifts of Holy Spirit and Ministry Gifts

The gifts of the Holy Spirit may be any of the ones outlined in First Corinthians. To be clear, no one person has all the gifts functioning at one time. These gifts were set in the Body of Christ, which means they will be distributed among the Body and to several people as God chooses. Only Christ himself had them all operational at one time, but we do have or should have them all operational within the body of Christ or the Church.

My understanding is that these gifts are for every believer, given for the common good of the body from time to time as God chooses. (1 Cor 12:7,11). Does one need to occupy the office of prophet to offer prophecies? Does one have to occupy the office of a teacher to teach? Does one have to occupy the office of the evangelist to evangelize? The Great Commission validates the last listed question. The answer to all is no. There needs to be an understanding of the difference between individual gifts and ministry gifts.

The gifts of the Holy Spirit in 1 Corinthians are not the same as the ministry gifts recorded in (1 Corinthians 12:28) *“And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.”*

The ministry gifts are five-fold. It is important to recognize that God makes the assignment of people to these offices or functions, not man. (1Cor 12:28) *“And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.”* I understand this to mean that God has set some in the offices of apostle, prophet, teacher and also individual believers to function personally in the Gifts of the Holy Spirit with miracles, gifts of healings, helps, governing, and diversities of tongues.

A person under authority in any given Church should have one or more of these operational. We experience evangelists, pastors, and teachers in the present-day church, but except for ethnic churches, we do not see claims of apostles or prophets. Why? It has been determined in some circles that these gifts will not be recognized or allowed to be operational. It has been reasoned that apostle and prophet ministry for some reason passed away, but the other three remained. Really? It seems that if they were set in the church and the Church has not passed away, then should not all the five-fold ministries be present? I think, yes. Then why are they not operational? The Church will only experience the Gifts of the

Holy Spirit that they do not quench. (1Thess 5:19). Some churches quench all five; others are selective. Therefore, should not someone step forth into an office as God anoints them?

Some of the confusion is clarified if one recognizes or separates the office from a gift. For instance, there are many Gifts of the Holy Spirit for individuals. (1 Cor 12:4-10) *“Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. Now there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God with worketh all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. To another faith by the same Spirit; to another, the gifts of healing by the same Spirit. To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning to spirits; to another diverse kind of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.”*

A person placed in the office of the prophet certainly should offer prophecies. However, they may also have more than one office and also be a teacher, pastor, and evangelist as most present-day ministers, claim. They may as God chooses to have the personal gifts of healings or interpretation of tongues or any one of the other individual personal Gifts of the Holy Spirit.

Present day conventional “wisdom” is that there are only evangelists, pastors, and teachers, but no longer apostles or prophets in the Church. Some may argue that these ministries are not present today or passed away with the writing of the Bible or with Paul’s death. Even worse reasoning claims that these offices and gifts are not necessary today. The alternative offices in the typical evangelical church are Senior pastor, associate pastor, assistant pastor, youth pastor, administrative pastor, director of Christian education, secretary, etc. Some say they are pastor, teacher, evangelists, which is good. I think of the present-day Church as an army without two main commanding officers; the prophets and apostles plus absent ammunition for the troops; a.k.a. “Onward Christian Soldiers.”

The best argument against such reasoning is that since the Church has not passed away nor has God’s Word, then why would one of the important ministries of the church be abolished? There is no evidence that any of these offices came to an end. I believe that all of these offices are available today for occupancy in the Church. Unfortunately, in my view, they go vacant by tradition. We know that the traditions of man make of no effect the Word of God. (Mark 7:13) *“Making the word of God of no effect by your rule, which you have given and several other such*

things you do.” I admonish the reader to keep this scripture in mind when exercising spiritual discernment. It will come in handy.

I have had personal experience with the exercise or lack thereof of the ministry gifts in a Church. The definition of the word “helps” means just that; helps or the ability to aid. Experiences at Mission Valley Christian Fellowship in San Diego, CA, clarified this gift in my mind. I would not be accepted to function in the ministry gifts of other than helps in that church. It was because that is all the pastor will allow in his congregation as he wanted to be in control of all gifts, spiritual and monetary. I may exercise more than a helps ministry within another Body as the need arrives and the leadership permits. Unfortunately, I have repeated this same mistake with two subsequent ministers and ministries.

The best way to understand the difference between individual gifts and the ministry gifts would be to look at speaking in tongues. A person may have the gift of speaking in tongues for their private use. (1 Cor 12) The same person may or may not have the ministry gift of “diversities of tongues.” A ministry gift is developed over time with the input from the body of Christ; the congregation and pastor. In either case, the purpose is for the common good of the Body of Christ, not personal spiritual edification.

Prophets and Prophecy: The prophet is one of the five-fold ministries in the Church. (Eph 4:11) *“And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teacher.”* These are offices that God established for the Church organization. They are there for a purpose. (Eph 4:12) *“For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ.”* Why would anyone argue against the necessity or the purpose? Is there another Biblical way this purpose should or could come about?

Prophecy: Prophecy has been proposed with two aspects; foretelling and forth telling. The latter gains acceptance in the Church and is presumed to be the reading of the Bible, rather than a specific Word from God with revelation. I have experienced foretelling and forth telling, the references to both are in this manuscript.

I have learned there are certain criteria to validate a prophecy.

Criteria for Validity

- Received, not generated.
- It is spoken in advance of the event.

- Very Specific.
 - Could not be contrived.
 - It is shared with others in advance for subsequent validation.
 - Happens exactly as predicted and prophesized.
 - Produces a tangible result.
- An Evidence-Based Outcome.

Why Prophecy? God tells us ahead of time, so we will not only know what is going to happen but when it happens, we will know it was Him. He also tells us, so we can do something by way of intercessory prayer to affect the prophetic Godly outcome. The fulfillment of the prophecy assures us of the tangible reality of Christ. That was the case in my life when God told me ahead about having the design for the surgical instrument for cutting harder tissue in the knee joint.

Personal Prophecy: This is a spiritual area requiring considerable caution and discernment. I have learned there are many well-meaning ministers and members of the Body of Christ who relishes rendering personal prophecy. The person may contend they are moving in the spirit, but it may not be the Holy Spirit. Most of the personal prophecies are ridiculous, in my opinion. They often are so general they could apply to anyone. Some have no relevance. I am really on guard when someone starts by vocalizing, “Thus sayeth the Lord.” I have learned that the written Word must supersede the personal prophecy invalidation.

The safest way is to test the prophecy is by two or three others rendering an opinion. (1 Cor 14:29,32) When looking up this reference, I see that I wrote in the margin of my Bible, “Always use corporate confirmation.” This admonition is true for tongue interpretation and prophecy. The best way in the assembly of believers is to wait upon the verification. If a “minister” or another member of an assembly or even if one offers you a personal prophecy, I have found the safest acceptance is based upon the fact that it should be confirmation of what God has already told you. If it were to be a doom and glum prophecy, I would submit that immediately to God for confirmation. If verified, then you may consider that you were given a “heads up” to reject it and pray against it. See the Len Bias story in another section.

Revelation Testing of a Prophetic Word: I recall that I thought the Lord told me that my niece, Danielle, did not have a tumor, but Sarcoidosis. I had not thought of this diagnosis since med school. I made the inquiry, and the doctors did not think the “inadequate” biopsy showed this diagnosis. Danielle would not submit to open

surgery to get an adequate biopsy. She did have one positive response to cortisone treatment, that would indicate that it might be sarcoidosis since infection and tumor would not respond positively to this treatment. This would be consistent with sarcoidosis. She refused logical treatment and eventually died. No autopsy was performed. I do not know for sure the confirmation or refuting of my impression. However, I always seek for evidence for confirmation, but in this case, it was not available.

A Specific Word for You: I have learned to respect a fellow believer who comes to me saying I have a Word for you. My mother did that often. It often comes from a close brethren or family member. It could come from your pastor. I have learned that this approach often contains a message of credibility. I still confirm it with the Word and the Spirit of God. I wait for the test of time or does it witness with my spirit.

My Office Appointments in the Church: To properly understand my perspective, one must understand that I am a member of the Body of Christ and the Church. As such, I am entitled to the benefits of membership. In that membership, God grants gifts and appoints people to various offices. I have been granted gifts and appointed to offices. My natural gift for ministry is in medicine. More specifically, I have the gift of discovery in medicine. Therefore, my gifts and offices are manifest in my ministry, the practice of medicine. For confirmation, I am a licensed physician and surgeon in Michigan and California. I do not separate my life activities or natural calling from the church. I see them the same. I understand them to be integrated, not separate.

Spiritually, I believe God told me I have the office of a prophet. I recognize that it is quite a bold statement. I originally conceived that such a designation was only in the confines of the organized church. Since that time, I have weighed that “word” many times over as to whether it was valid. If so, I also wondered how this office was to be manifest. I have never seen it manifest in the congregation or the assembly of believers. I have seen operational on a personal level.

On one occasion, I told a prophetic dream to Pastor Walton at the University Baptist Church in Meridian Township, MI. I told him upon my exit interview from that church that I had a dream showing that the physical office portion of the church was lost or destroyed in a storm. I thought the interpretation was that they were to lose part of the church building. He gave little credence to the story. It turned out that within months they lost that part of the facility. The governing body of the American Baptist Church in Michigan who owned the building came

in and asked the local church to move out, and they took over that part of the building permanently. It happened as prophesized and confirmation as spoken.

I have come to some partial understanding of my occupying the office of a prophet like seeing through a glass dimly as to its manifestation. (1 Cor 13:12) It seems to me that the manifestation has been in medical practice ministry. I have been able to see what the future should hold in surgery and computerized medical records and participated in making those things real. Through this gift, I have seen and realized the potential for metabolites of food substances, especially protocatechuic acid as an antibiotic and wound healer. I have learned about destroying bacterial biofilms and prophylactically preventing infections accompanying implant surgery. I have discovered how to treat facial acne.

Forth Telling: I have experienced forth telling by God's initiative. In 1975 there was a campaign run by the State of Michigan which had the slogan, **Say Yes to Michigan**. The colors were blue and white. The Lord impressed me to match that in some small way with the slogan, **Michigan Say Yes to Jesus**. The colors were red and white. I did billboards, shirt buttons, and stickers for the back of cars. One still was on my mother's 1982 Honda, which Carol drove when we were in MI. I eventually gave the car to a single mother.



Bumper Sticker on the 1982 Honda Accord

It got attention in the press. Only God knows the outcome since it was His idea and His money spent on the promotion.

Another example of forth-telling happened in August of 2005. This time the Lord told me to put up billboards dealing with idolatry the citizens of Michigan have with the automotive industry in Michigan. For so many years, we keep hearing

how dependent we in Michigan are upon the automotive industry, and now it is failing us. The billboard said, *“Dear Gracious Heavenly Father, forgive us our sin of depending upon the automotive industry and not upon You. Restore Invention, Productivity, and Prosperity. In Jesus Name, A Michigan Citizen.*



Photograph of Billboard in Downtown Lansing

God said *He would multiply the loaves and fishes*, referring to the money I spent on His project. This was to mean that whatever I paid, there would be many multiples of exposure at no cost to me. I invested \$28,000. I went to Adams Advertising in Lansing, Michigan, with whom I did the previous campaign. There now was a Christian woman in charge. She got ownership's approval, and we put up four boards, three in Lansing and one between Ann Arbor and Brighton Michigan. One ironically was on top of the chamber of commerce building facing the state capital building as seen above.

This initiative got widespread attention. It was first picked up by Ann Arbor Press, then the AP. It was in almost all newspapers in Michigan. It was featured on local TV. I did a radio talk show in Boston, MA. New York Times news service picked it up and ran it in their paper. With AP and NY times services, it made papers across the country. It was in the International edition of the Business Daily. The Adams billboard company kept it up on empty billboards for almost two years. As God said, He did multiply my “fishes and loaves.”

My wife Carol recognized that everyone who read the billboard would be reciting this prayer. Therefore, many multiples of this prayer would go up as each person read or said it. She also later said, this would be a popular prayer, but perhaps not as popular as the Prayer of Jabez that made such an impact a couple of years before. I believe this prayer will be answered, and we will see who takes credit for the result, the politicians or those in the automotive industry.

At the end of 2008, the situation was worse rather than better. It appears there was no agreement in the repentance. Perhaps God did not hear the prayer due to

the hindrance of idolatry. I did what I was led to do. I do not know the outcome, and it does not matter since I did what I supposed to do.

By 2018 the recovery of the automotive business in Michigan was only explained by a general improvement in the economy.

Practical Prophetic Vision for Real Estate: I also have had the gift of seeing what certain real estate parcels could become. I believe it influenced my journey concerning the property on Hagadorn Road in Meridian Township, MI. When we built our home at 3800 Hagadorn Road in Meridian Township, it was so architecturally unique that I said no one would probably buy the house for a personal home, but it would probably be a clubhouse for a condo development. The reason was that the house was architecturally unique and on a large parcel of land. It turned out the house was torn down, and the property is now a condo golf course real estate development called College Fields.

One personal prophecy was the Lord told me that he wanted me to put a connector road through between MI 72 and US 31 in Acme. I did and called it Mt. Hope Road. I was never given another Word on what to do since that time. I believe the original intent was that God was giving me the city. I was to own it all and build buildings and to lease them. This would legally allow a city center with Christian symbols as it was on private land. However, I could not get an agreement in the natural. The property sits there undeveloped, waiting for family unity the best I can understand. It is a beautiful property, and someday someone will say that old Doctor Johnson was smart. They may say he had a great vision when it was not my idea in the first place or to wait so many years.

The vision for the property was manifest in the home at Neatawanta on Old Mission Peninsula in MI and on Almaden Lane in Carlsbad, CA. God gave me the design for the home at Neatawanta when the family went to the movie. I said I was instructed to stay home, and God would give me the building floor plan design. It happened, and it exists as providentially designed, as Eagle's Nest II

This happened again with the Almaden property in Carlsbad, CA. It was rat infested and overgrown with trees extending into the building. It now is a beautifully landscaped home free of rats. Both properties were bought with the motive for a family compound.

Another of what could be prophetic vision was the office buildings on the corner of

Hagadorn and Mount Hope. They were student rentals before my purchase in 1967. I converted the homes over time to offices. I recall while I was assisting in digging the basement for 2950 Mount Hope, I had no idea that it would be the home for our future business, Instrument Makar, Inc. This brings to mind a principle that we must do as inspired even with limited vision because only God knows what is possible in the future.

Gift of Teacher: I also believe I have both the gift of teaching and the office of teacher. This has been manifested in the assembly as I taught in my home and office for many years. I have not taught often in an organized Church for reasons unknown to me. I have the gift of teaching manifest in medicine. I have taught all over the world. I have had over 5000 surgeons come to watch surgery or my seminars or surgical motor skills laboratory in Michigan. Ingham Medical Center built an operating room with a glass wall so that visitors could sit on small bleachers to watch the surgery.



Operating Room Ingham Medical Center

Chapter 14: Thoughts on Faith

Except by faith, one cannot please God. (Hebrews 11:6) *“But without faith [it is] impossible to please [Him]: for him that cometh to God must believe that he is, and [that] he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.”*

Faith is also the common denominator for the definition of sin. That which does not proceed out of faith is a sin. A definition of sin is related to faith or lack thereof. *“That which does not proceed out of faith is a sin.”* (Rom 14:23) This is a rigid high bar definition, but the Biblical definition.

With this in mind, I better find out something about faith.

The concept of faith had been a mystery to me until my adult life. I know there is the definition referred to in (Hebrews 11:1) “*Faith is a substance....*” That scripture made it even more puzzling to me. Then to make it worse, it says, “*Faith is the evidence.*” A practical definition I could understand was elusive.

Years ago, while having lunch at the Country Club of Lansing with Hannibal Abood, I heard the following come out of my mouth as prompted by the Holy Spirit, “***Faith is nothing more and nothing less than agreement with God’s Word to the extent you will act upon it.***” Since then, the concept of faith became tangible.

Putting two and two together, we will see that we can only please God with faith, which is an agreement with the Word to the extent that we will act upon it. Action is the key word because faith without works is dead. (James 2:14-26)

Source of Faith: The source of faith is simple and practical. One gets faith by knowing the Word. “*So then, faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the word [rhema] of God*” (Romans 10:17). This happens by reading. It happens by hearing, especially when you speak the Word out loud yourself. The sound goes back into your spirit, building your faith.

Three Components: Subsequently, the Lord showed me there are three components of faith. The first is that God has given to every person a measure of faith which is sufficient to receive Christ as Savior. (Rom 12:3; Eph 2:8). Then there is the every-day faith based upon the fact that “*we do not go by sight but by faith.*” (2 Cor 5:7) This is the agreement with God’s Word and acting upon it. (James 1:22) Then there is the extraordinary anointing of faith given by the Holy Spirit severally as God chooses for the common good of the body. This is seen in (1 Cor 12:9) and is one of the spiritual gifts from the Holy Spirit.

Be it done unto you according to your faith. (Mathew 9:29) “*Then touched He their eyes, saying, according to your faith, be it unto you.*” This is the common denominator of achieving anything and everything in the Holy Spirit realm, according to your willingness to act upon it.

Only Accomplished by Faith: Like the woman seeking healing, Jesus said, “*Be done to you according to your faith.*” (Mark 5:34) If there is no faith or agreement with the Word of God, then no result.

Being Faithful in a Little: The Word says that if we are faithful in a little, God will allow us to be faithful in a lot. (Luke 16:10) I have learned that what we presently have is our little. If we are faithful with the little, God will give us “a lot” (more). At this moment of change, the “a lot,” we just received becomes our “little” for which we are to be faithful. This process repeats itself over and over. The “little” becomes our “lot,” which in turn become our “little” upon which to be faithful. The process repeats itself over, and over again throughout life. If “a lot” is not happening, it may be due to you not being faithful in what God has previously given you. Worse yet, you may erroneously think what you have is due to your efforts and not God’s grace.

Chapter 15: Biblical Examples of Revelation Knowledge

The Christian life starts with a Divine revelation. We learn of Jesus from the Holy Spirit’s initiative. Then Jesus makes the following statement concerning knowing the Father. (Matt 11:27) *“All things have been handed over to Me by My Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father; nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and anyone to whom the Son wills to reveal Him.”* This is a revelation, not some intellectual pursuit.

I now can say as a born-again Christian, Praise the Lord God of Israel, manifested in His son Jesus of Nazareth, and present in me today as the Holy Spirit.

The Christian life should continue with Divine revelations; plural. There are two categories of revelation knowledge.

Logos: One is based upon the Word of God in general with wide application. This is the Greek word, logos. It means word universal. In John 1:1, the most common example of the use of the word logos is written. *“In the beginning was the Word, (logos) and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.”* In John 1:14 *“and the Word became flesh (Jesus).”*

Some other passages that use logos are as follows.

“The seed is the word [logos] of God” (Luke 8:11).

“Holding fast the word [logos] of life” (Philippians 2:16).

“Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word (logos) of truth” (2 Timothy 2:15).

“For the word (logos) of God is quick, and powerful” (Hebrews 4:12).

“Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word (logos) of God, which liveth and abideth forever” (1 Peter 1:23).

Rhema: The other word is the Greek word, Rhema, which means a specific word for a specific occasion, for a specific person and or personal situation. This concept is controversial as to the application. Some may argue that it is synonymous with logos. It is not inconsistent with logos, but the concept has the following scriptural support.

Every word of God is inspired, and *“all scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness”* (2 Timothy 3:16). It is the Holy Spirit who illuminates particular scriptures for application in a daily walk with the Lord.

The words of Jesus are significant on this point. *“Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word [rhema] that proceedeth out of the mouth of God”* (Matthew 4:4). Notice that the word does not precede, but proceedeth, meaning coming forth now. The word is contemporary for us in life. We are to avoid the past tense in our Christian walk. We follow Christ, and following is a present activity. Jesus also stated, *“The words [rhema] that I speak unto you, they are a spirit, and they are life”* (John 6:63).

When God gives a Rhema for us to act upon, He often confirms it by a second Rhema, that *“in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word [rhema] be established”* (2 Corinthians 13:1). This is why when we receive a specific word whether of prophecy or knowledge, is it wise to confirm with others.

In (Romans 10:8 and 17), we see the commonly referenced use of the Rhema as a personal word.

“So then, faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the word [rhema] of God.” (Romans 10:17).

“And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word [rhema] of God” (Ephesians 6:17).

“Husbands love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word [rhema]” (Ephesians 5:25–26).

“If ye abide in Me, and My words [rhema] abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you” (John 15:7).

The following passages of scripture give Biblical support for the personal use of *Rhemas*.

When Jesus told Peter to cast the fishing nets on the other side of the boat, Peter answered, *“Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at Thy word [rhema] I will let down the net” (Luke 5:5).*

When the angel told Mary that she would have a child, *“Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word [rhema]” (Luke 1:38).*

Simeon recalled the promise that he would see Christ before he died: *“Now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word [rhema]” (Luke 2:29).*

God gave John the message he was to preach as a forerunner to Christ: *“The word [rhema] of God came unto John” (Luke 3:2).*

God reminded Peter of His Word: *“Then remembered I the word [rhema] of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost” (Acts 11:16).*

Jesus told Peter he would deny Him. *“Peter remembered the word [rhema] of Jesus, which said unto him, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice” (Matthew 26:75).*

Revelation Initiative: (Amos 3:7) *“Surely the Lord God does nothing unless He reveals His secret counsel to His servants the prophets.”* I marked this on 4/15/2007 in my Bible. He identifies the prophets as servants. I have stated that I believe that office exists today. This is further evidence that He desires to share the revelation with His people.

(Amos 4:13) *“For behold, He who forms mountains and creates the wind and declares to man what are His thoughts.”* This is supportive evidence that He wants us to have His mind, the mind of Christ. This concept is mentioned elsewhere in this manuscript and will be developed further in Chapter 16.

Personal Revelations: The revelation may be specific, but to be valid, the principle will match the Bible.

Events of September 2, 2008: Yesterday I visited my daughter Charlotte at Neatawanta. This is a property with a 300-foot frontage on West Grand Traverse Bay in MI. I built a home on the property. It probably is worth at least 3 million dollars in 2008.

I have been trying to see her and her family, but I believed she was avoiding me. She has said she did not know what their plans were to avoid me seeing her. She refuses to let her children stay with me, yet they come to my hometown and stay with my ex-wife and never call me.

One of my purposes was to ask her about the problem. She was very cordial at the visit. We had a nice dinner. I interfaced well with her children.

After dinner, sitting on the beach, I asked her about the problem. She acknowledged she has withheld seeing me. I asked why? She did not want to tell me. I explained how I could fix what was wrong if she did not tell me? She realized that, but still did not want to discuss.

I was hurt. I sat a while longer and got up, said goodbye to everyone and left earlier than I intended. She walked behind me. Did I want some dessert? No thanks. Did I want some strawberries? No thanks. I kissed her daughter and said goodbye. She offered to kiss me goodbye, and I did very superficially and left. She said, "I love you." Without looking back, I went to my car and drove away.

I was hurt. Here she is, sitting on millions of blessings that I have given her, millions of dollars, and I get this treatment. I was hurt. I decided to pray in tongues. I cast all my cares upon Him. I decided this was for my benefit. I was thankful for all things.

Now when I awoke this morning, God spoke to me before I had any thoughts as yet.

Lanny, what you are experiencing with Charlotte is what I am experiencing with you. I have blessed you so much, and yet you are holding me out of your life. We do not have the closeness of the relationship that I desire. Thank you, Jesus. It is called reaping what you have sown.

Why Problems? I can see that most of the circumstances in my life have a fundamental purpose of allowing me to learn if I have the mind of Christ in the circumstance. With every problem I have, I want to see it as an opportunity to get the mind of Christ; *“let this mind be in you that is in Christ Jesus.”* (Phil 2:5) The little slogan wrist band, *“What would Jesus do”* is close to this admonition. But what He would do must first be in our mind. Rather than rebuking or ignoring the problems, I see them as an opportunity to have the mind of Christ on the issue or circumstance.

My Life Verse: It happened in the summer of 1952. I was a lifeguard at the American Baptist Assembly Grounds in Green Lake, WI. There were about a hundred college students from all over the country working in various capacities that summer. Each week a couple of students were assigned to lead vespers. I had no interest. I tried to arrange my day off to be that day to avoid those meetings. However, my turn came up, and I could not get out of it. I pondered what to say. I looked in the Bible for some scripture to base a lesson upon. I now know I was led by the Holy Spirit to read (Romans 12:1-2) for more than just this lesson.

“Therefore, I urge you, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, {which is} your spiritual service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect.”

I knew there was something special about this verse at the time. I have subsequently learned over the years that this would be what might be called my “life verse.” The first verse emphasizes, among other things, the complete giving of yourself to the Lord. I am reminded that God only accepts pure sacrifices, and for humans, the righteousness is of His doing, not ours. I am working on this. The first verse speaks about getting out of natural mind or carnal thoughts by the renewing of the mind. The next verse is what predominately shaped my life, and that was the absence of conformity. I always have been a nonconformist and an enigma to others. This puzzled me since I thought I was like everyone else in the mode of operation and thinking. The next passage says the change comes from renewing or reprogramming your mind (computer) to the Word of God. As a result of choosing and doing these things, you will be able to prove what the will of God is for you. I have pretty much done those last two things, and the result is my persona. My recent definition of persona is “What you are about, and how do you go about it?”

The importance of the resurrection cannot be overemphasized. This concept is foreign to natural thinking and requires a revelation. (1 Cor 15:14) *“and if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is vain, your faith also is vain.”* Therein, in Christ’s resurrection, all things are established. This often is only applied in the future. I have learned that the resurrection power of Christ can be applied to the here and now. For instance, it is legitimate to pray for the resurrection of a previously dead relationship. Jesus said, *“I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in Me will live even if he dies.”* (John 11:25)

Chapter 16: Personal Examples of Revelation Knowledge and Devine Intervention

Revelation is a requirement for the initial relationship with Jesus. Believe it or not, revelation is available for any subsequent life events. I gave one illustration in the previous chapter of a life event which I learned I was reaping what I had sown. You will note that I require all revelation to have a supporting Biblical scripture. In some cases, it is in the vernacular requiring support. In other situations, it is a matter of bringing to my memory a known scripture. In either case, it has been a Rhema Word for me.

Since the topic is things my Heavenly Father has told me or done for me, there will be many instances of revelation knowledge in this manuscript. I will mention a few here that may be separate from the main storyline. I will use quotation marks when it was a specific message. Otherwise, I will relate the principle or the story. If you have been persuaded that God wants you to enjoy revelation knowledge from Him, the following experiences with revelation knowledge may be encouraging for you.

I have decided to embrace this word, “Lord, let me see this issue of life through your eyes,” I say this to give me the proper insight rather than my perspective. I continue to see life events in the natural, the mental or physical realm. However, I want to see what God sees, the spiritual realm. It was like the story in the Bible when God opened Elisha, His servant’s eyes to see the might throng of angelic warriors surrounding the battle. (2 Kings 6:17) This was shown in response to Elisha’s request. I am requesting the same. The Word says we have not because we have asked not. (James 4:2-3)

We see the following words in (Ephesians 1:17) *“...that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him. I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened.”* I agree

with that prayer and accept this promise in the Word. I expect to be gifted the spirit of wisdom and revelation, and I want the eyes of my heart to be opened.

In recent years with work in discovery in medicine, I have appropriated the following from (Daniel 5:12) **“I have an extraordinary spirit, knowledge, and insight, interpretation of dreams. I have the ability for an explanation of enigmas and solving of difficult problems. Amen.”** This has been implemented as I respond to US patent examiner’s responses so that I am granted intellectual property on my revelations.

The following are some examples of things my Heavenly Father has told me (Rhema) or done for me. The revelations have come in a variety of ways; directly from God, some through my parents, others through pastors and most through my direct inquiries and study of the Bible. These all qualified in the category of revelation knowledge with the following criteria.

- I did not generate the thought.
- I was not thinking of the topic, problem, or issue of life at the time.
- In most cases of a Prophetic Word directly from God, I have taken the initiative to tell others at the time it was received. One purpose was so the revelation if two or three others would confirm validly. The other purpose of telling it ahead was so there would be witnesses to the prophecy to validate it when subsequently realized.
- The revelations have been tested as conforming to the scriptures as for the method of revelation and substance.
- They have proven true or have come true as revealed even to the specific timing and method of revelation.
- They have been confirmed and are evidence-based.

When it comes to valid Godly revelations, those from the Lord God of Israel will conform to Bible principles and will be confirmed in reality.

CONFORMING TO THE WORD AND CONFIRMED

Timing of God’s Speaking to Me: I have two times when it is common for God to speak to me. One is early in the morning or even just before I would normally awaken. I often wondered if it had any relationship to the Sunday services at the First Baptist Church in Royal Oak, MI, when I was a youngster. They always sang the hymn “Holy, Holy, Holy, early in the morning, etc.” Since most of my messages come from God early in the morning, I wondered if there was any

relationship to having sung that hymn so many times as a child, and it still feeds into my spirit.

The other time God seems to talk to me is during physical work. I guess it is when my mind is unfruitful, just physically working. There may be some correlation to mind being unfruitful during physical work as when praying in the Spirit of God. (1 Cor 14:14) *“For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is unfruitful.”*

While I was writing this manuscript, I was not sure how to organize it. I asked the Lord, and immediately, the following scripture came to my mind. (2 Tim 3:16) *“All scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.”* All scripture contains the value of the Word of God into four categories; Doctrine, Reproof, Correction, and Instruction in Righteousness. Whenever possible, these will be the subsequent categories for organizing my experiences with communication with God. Otherwise, the revelations are not listed in any topical or chronologic order.

My Mind is a Receiver, not a Generator: I have come to understand that my mind is a receiver and not a generator. This recognition is the common denominator of receiving revelation knowledge. This is true for Godly revelation. You might ask how I can know if the thoughts I am having or have “received” are from God. We bring all our thoughts in line with the Word of God. (2 Cor 10:5). The Word uses the powerful wording, *“bring into captivity”* every thought.

The revelation may come in response to a prayer inquiry or request. It may come totally by God’s initiative. When I am not pondering or thinking about the subject, it is easier for me to recognize that God is the source of the revelation. It seems to validate it as from God as I was not initiating the thought based upon natural reasoning. One example of revelation knowledge in my life was the revelation of the design for the motorized instrumentation for arthroscopy, which is outlined in detail in another chapter. A word of prophecy preceded the event, and the specific confirmation came as a revelation while half asleep on an airplane flight.

Having the Mind of Christ: How much can we know about what God thinks on various issues of life? One school of thought is that we cannot know the mind of God. Those with this point of view base this upon (Isaiah 55:8-9)

“For My thoughts are not your thoughts Neither are our ways my ways, declares the Lord.

*For as the heavens are higher than the earth.
So are My ways higher than your ways.
And My thoughts are not your thoughts.”*

Should we take this to mean we cannot know the Word of God? I think not. We must apply the principles of Biblical understanding; who is speaking to whom and about what? God is speaking to a lost Israel. God is going to do this (verse 3) based upon his everlasting covenant with Israel. In verse 6 it says, seek the Lord while he may be found, call upon him while he is near. Good support for the fact that at that time, Israel was separated from the Lord. This may raise the question of whether they are lost temporarily or permanently, which is a topic to be mentioned later in this manuscript. Verse 7 says let the unrighteous forsake his thoughts. Note that it is addressing the unrighteous, and therefore, God is not speaking to born again, Spirit-filled believers who are under the new and better covenant. Verse 7 ends with, *“for He will abundantly pardon.”* This statement confirms that the Jews to whom this was addressed were out of fellowship, and therefore, it can be said that they did not know God’s ways or thoughts.

Although spoken specifically to others at a prior time, the principles are there for our revelation.

We are admonished to *“Let this mind be in you which is in Christ Jesus”* and confirms this with the fact that *“We have the mind of Christ.”* (1 Cor 2:16) He calls us friends and shared his mind with us. (John 15:14) Therefore, we should be able to say that it is His desire that our thoughts are God’s thoughts. In (Isaiah 59:1-2) God further explains to Israel what the problem is that they do not have His thoughts or ways. He makes it clear there He is not the problem for the failure of communication. Vs. 1: *“The Lord’s hand is not so short it cannot save; neither is His ear so dull that it cannot hear.”* Vs. 2: *“but our iniquities have made a separation between you and your God and your sins have hidden His face from you so that He does not hear.”* (God answers every prayer He hears)

When we have the willingness to agree with God’s Word to the extent that we act upon it (see the definition of faith in Chapter 14), then we will have the mind of Christ. Add to this where the Word says, *“as a man thinketh so is he”* (Proverbs 23:7). We may now start experiencing the revelation knowledge that may have been absent previously in our Christian life.

The mechanics of this activity in us is as follows. We must note that thinking is done in the heart, not with our brain. Really? Yes really! The action is first in the

heart, our spirit being not our anatomical organ. Your inner being accepted the thought. This thought you may experience in your “gut” or anatomical area of the abdomen. Subsequently, our brain gets the message at which point our will has an opportunity to test the spirit. (I John 4:1) We then may choose to act upon the revelation under the direction of the Holy Spirit in our lives. The subsequent action will be expressed in the arena of natural things.

One of the interesting stories is that concerning Moses. In (Exodus 32:11-14) Moses contended with God concerning His anger with His chosen people that He should keep His promise to His people. Moses even offered that his life is taken rather than all the Israelis. (Exodus 32:32) This contending with God did not change the Lord’s mind about Moses. In spite of this contention, the Lord said Moses was the most humble of all men. (Num 12:3) This should encourage us that it is permissible to place God in remembrance of His Word. (Isaiah 43:26) It is by invitation, not to be ignored. *“Put Me in remembrance, let us argue our case together; State your cause, that you may be proved right.”*

In (Isaiah 55:11) it goes on to say that *“the words that go forth from God’s mouth will not return to Him empty, without accomplishing what God desires and succeeding in the matter for which He sent it.”* This passage implies that we should expect a scriptural result or response.

It is common reasoning to link these two verses from (Isaiah 43 and 55) In doing so; one concludes that God wants us to see his Word and know that it will produce what it says it will do. By way of authentication, He wants us to remind Him of what He has said concerning our petitions based upon His Word. This is all the more reason to pray Bible words, and better yet speak them out loud.

We then are reminded that God is not a man, that he should lie. (Num 23:19) This statement should give us great confidence in revelation, according to His Word.

We must answer this rhetorical question. Which way would we prefer to think? With our carnal mind or have Godly thoughts on every account and issue of life? For me, I have decided to take the mind of Christ, as Biblically instructed. The result has been clearly articulated revelation of God’s will for my life and fulfillment of that revelation.

On October 15, 2004, I awoke this morning, realizing how important having the mind of Christ is to the born-again Christian, especially me. These above scriptures were first settled in my heart and mind. I then willingly speak verbally

to those that will understand. In the absence of this belief, we are left with our carnal mind's direction and leadership. The natural way of thinking is at war with the Spirit. (Gal 5:17)

No Presumption of Hearing Perfectly: It may be best said that I have the potential to have the mind of Christ. However, I am not exempt from input from the world, the flesh, or the devil. It is worse than that. The Bible teaches that “*the (natural) heart is wicked above all things.*” (Jer 17:9) Therefore, I must exercise discernment in weighing these matters. Fortunately, one of God's gifts is the spirit of discernment. (1 Cor 12) The spirit of discernment is not limited to natural mind figuring things out, but an amazing revelation of the solutions.

I have learned that revelation knowledge may be in three categories; instruction, admonition, and prophecy. I will conclude this chapter with miscellaneous revelations that may not fit the three categories.

Instruction: This may be a matter of insight or understanding of what actions one should be taking concerning the issues of life.

A Christian Fellowship, Nonexclusive, one of many: For several years, I had a teaching ministry in my home and then at my office. As I thought about a name for this ministry, it occurred to me that it should be called, A Christian Fellowship, nonexclusive, one of many. The reason was that so many local churches call themselves “the first” this or that. By doing this, they imply exclusivity. This name got away from that designation or implied exclusivity. Later on, Hannibal Abood referred to the meeting as “Monday School” as it was held on Mondays at 5 pm at my office.

Definition of Christianity: At the time I was searching for a name for the teaching ministry, the Lord gave me this definition of Christianity. I made some business size cards upon which was written the definition. He gave me this definition.

***CHRISTIANITY is based upon
CHRIST'S PERFECTION, and
HIS FORGIVING NATURE and our willingness to receive both.***

This explanation is helpful for believers and unbelievers alike.

Trying to Achieve on Your Own versus Receiving: It is a trick of the devil to get us to try to be a good Christian. (Mark 10:18) Outside of Christ Jesus, I can do nothing. (John 15:5) The Lord showed me that if there is any lack in my Christian

walk, it probably is not a lack of trying, but a matter of not receiving enough. I have learned that where there is a deficit, I pray and acknowledge the lack and seek forgiveness while asking the Lord to receive enough of His influence and Grace to overcome the problem.

What does that leave us to do? We are required to be obedient and give the sacrifice of praise to the Lord with thanksgiving. (Rom 6:16 and Heb 13:15) We are to offer the sacrifice of righteousness. (Psalms 4:5) We are required to do justly, love mercy, and walk humbly with the Lord. (Micah 6:8) *“He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?”* We are to die to selfish goals and ambitions and follow after the example that Christ set. (Matt 16:24) *“Then Jesus said to His disciples, ‘If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me.’”*

Is it Possible to be Deserving of anything from the Lord? The Bible teaches that none of us deserve on our merit. Furthermore, it removes the necessity of considering being good or worthy. Jesus said only the Father is good. (Luke 18:19) The Word says only the Lamb is worthy. (Rev 5:12) Forget trying to be good or worthy. We are left with being obedient, and that is enough of a challenge.

The Principle of Naming and Claiming: There is considerable controversy about finding a scripture and claiming that scripture as a personal application in one’s life. If the Word says that *“Jesus is the same yesterday today, yes and forever.”* (Heb 13:8) If He is the Word, then it seems logical to claim His Word. In the Old Testament, the Word says that God encourages us to put Him in remembrance of His Word. *“Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.”* (Isaiah 43:26) This seems like a proper invitation to do such. I have learned naturally that it is pleasing to have my children quote me on important issues of life. I think God is the same. It is pleasurable for Him to hear us say His Word since it is synonymous with His very being. (John 1:1) *“For all the promises of God in him are yea and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.”* (2 Cor 1:20) Based on this reasoning and combination of Truth, it seems legitimate to remind Him of what His Word says concerning me or us. However, we must not advance our petition with presumption or with envy, lust, or coveting.

Purpose of the Ten Commandments: I thought the Ten Commandments were written so that we could fulfill them by our efforts. I learned later they were there to prove our inability to fulfill them. This was a great relief. (Romans 3:20) *“For no human being will be justified in his sight by works of the law, since through the*

law comes the knowledge of sin.” Christ was the fulfillment of the law, not us. (Matt 5:17) *“Do not think that I came to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish but to fulfill.”* This understanding led me to realize that we are not to try to be good Christians but receive enough influence from God that we can accomplish His purposes.

Coveting: One of the reasons God does not want us to covet is that He has made a provision for us. (Gen 22:13) *“His name is Jehovah Jireh, God, our provider.”* If we look at what others have or try to be, something that we are not, it takes us away from His plan for our life as our provider. Coveting is a major problem in the United States promoted by politicians to gain votes by saying they will redistribute the wealth. This is a form of robbery in my mind. This commandment is the same reason why stealing is a sin. God wants to be our provider. He will provide if we are willing. The one caveat is that it may require work.

Repentance vs. Penitence: It is repentance, not penitence that God requires. Penitence implies that we can pay for our penalty or fine. It implies we are our deliverer. It denies that Christ paid it all on the Cross. Penitence does not work. However, one may be required to make restitution.

Repentance from Unknown Sins: In a time of great desire to get right with the Lord, I confess all my known sins and then say, “I repent, Lord, please fill in the blanks.” That is scriptural to do this. (Psalms 19:12) Says, *“Who can discern his errors? Acquit me of hidden faults.”* Don’t you love how the scriptures address so many issues of life?

Acts of God: Insurance policies contain the wording “acts of God” with a list of events like floods, tornadoes, hurricanes, lightning, etc. The implication is that God initiated every horrible natural event. God indeed permits certain events, even punishment for people in the form of fire, economic disaster, and invasion by aliens. But these are consequences of man’s action. (Ezekiel 21:31) *“...., And I shall give you into the hand of brutal men, skilled in destruction.”* This is another penalty for corporate sin. It makes me wonder if “9-11” was one such episode. It is well publicized that some sectors of American Christians believe this is due to abortion in our country. I have no direct revelation about the activities and causes. As a penalty for disobedience, God will also turn a people over to those they lusted after. (Ezekiel 23:9) He will also give a people over to those they hate. (Ezekiel 23:28) He will give people over to terror and plunder. (Ezekiel 23:46) We are reminded that these words were for the Jews, His people. Why would He not have similar action towards Christians who are acting ungodly? (Ezekiel 35:6) “...

since, you have not hated bloodshed. Therefore, bloodshed will pursue you.”

These words are certainly paused for thought. This should cause us to pause when thinking of the United States legalization of abortion as a cause of so many other killings.

It should cause us to pause and think about America being turned over to people whose language we do not know due to the abandonment of the Judeo-Christian world view in America. Is the influx of illegal aliens whose language we do not know and of a strange religion a punishment? i.e., Muslims. (Deut 28:49) Also, people who want their laws and culture within America to supersede the law of America.

God takes no pleasure in the penalty. (Ezekiel 33:11) *“Say to them, ‘As surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, I take no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but rather that they turn from their ways and live. Turn! Turn from your evil ways! Why will you die, O house of Israel?’”*

God’s people have confidence that even though they have suffered the penalty that God for His own sake will heal them after they repent and return to Him. (Hosea 6:1) *“Come, let us return to the Lord, for He has torn us, but He will heal us. He has wounded us, but He will bandage us.”*

What God Prefers from His People: (Hosea 6:6) *“For I delight in the loyalty rather than sacrifice. And in the knowledge of God rather than burnt offerings.”* (Psalms 116:17) *“To You, I shall offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving and call upon the name of the Lord.”*

- Loyalty: The Lord prefers loyalty, which is one of the definitions of love in (1 Corinthians 13)
- Knowledge of His Word.
- Thanksgiving over sacrifice. In another place, He calls it the sacrifice of praise. (Heb 13:15)

Discernment: In spiritual matters, I cannot always tell right away if a revelation is from God or not. If it matches a Bible verse, then it is easier to discern. If I am not sure, I take a practical approach. I subject the idea of what I know about the Bible. I look up in the Bible to see if it has a match. The more identical the match to scripture, the better it is. I then ask God if that is Him. I ask Him to show me in the Bible the matching scripture. If still not clear I ask for the gift of the spirit for

discernment. (1 Cor 12:10) I subject the problem to review by two or three other believers. (1 Cor14:27,29; 2 Cor13:1) And finally, if I am not sure, there is no urgency in acting on any spiritual message. Examples of such will be elsewhere in this text.

In practical matters of revelation, the word has to be tested to see that it is valid. I do not go from the idea to the fact. The idea is considered a hypothesis and must be subjected to testing to prove if the hypothesis is confirmed.

Persecution: The Word says in (1 John 3:13) *“Do not be surprised, brethren if the world hates you.”* It requires discernment to determine if you are being persecuted for righteousness sake. If so, rejoice and be exceedingly glad. (1 Peter 3:14) If you are being persecuted for unrighteousness, then repent.

Vengeance: The Word says we are not to be vengeful. (Rom 12:19) *“Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.”* How do we get even? The answer is: We don’t. It is not our responsibility.

There are enough promises in the Word to take care of the issue. (Prov 26:27) *“Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.”*

(Isaiah 54:17) *“No weapon that is fashioned against you shall prosper, and you shall confute every tongue that rises against you in judgment. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD and their vindication from me, says the LORD.”*

In 2016, I had a neighbor cut down trees along my entire east property line in California. He did this without permission and knowing I was away from home. The solid barrier of junipers was 25 feet high, and the major reason I bought the property. They provided privacy not often seen in California. They were perhaps 55 years old. When I returned, I saw the damage. After two years of ligation, a settlement was reached, far short of the damage and no way to restore the prior privacy. I never spoke to the neighbor then or now. Recently I was reading in (Ecclesiastes 10; 8-9) *“He who digs a pit [for others] may fall into it, and a serpent may bite him who breaks through a [stone] wall. He who quarries stones may be hurt with them, and he who fells trees may be endangered by them.”*

Also, we are not to move the property line. As in (Deut 19:14) *“When you arrive in the land the LORD your God is giving you as your special possession, you must*

never steal anyone's land by moving the boundary markers your ancestors set up to mark their property.

I do not need to address the problem with him. He has a bigger problem than me.

Conviction vs. Condemnation: It is a common mistake to think condemnation is from the Lord. As the scripture says, “*my heart condemns me*” could lead to this misunderstanding.

I recall one time being so unhappy with my life circumstances; I prayed for three years to die and go to heaven. I was not suicidal, but my religious thinking was this was the right choice. It was religious thinking that death was the only way out of a bad marriage. I was under condemnation. After three years of this, God spoke to me and said, “***Enough of that.***” Following an alternative, God subsequently prophesized my future prosperity related to invention in medicine.

It takes the gift of discernment to distinguish between conviction and condemnation. (Rom 8:1) says, “*there is no longer any condemnation for those in Christ Jesus.*” The only way that a born-again Christian can experience condemnation is from Satan, based upon (Rev 12:10) Satan is given the job of condemning the saints, day and night in front of God. I have learned that if I am experiencing condemnation, it did not come from God. The qualities of condemnation are hurtful, depression-inducing, and defeating.

Conviction, on the other hand, is a convincing loving argument that includes encouragement to change or better yet repent and move back into grace. Where sin abounds (when it is quite a bit) grace abounds all the more (than sin). However, grace abounds most where there is no sin.

Righteousness: This is right standing with God. When we receive Christ into our lives, we are 100% righteous. We have a complete, right relationship with God. As we act out the right relationships horizontally here on earth that gives us confidence that we have a right vertical righteous relationship with God. The Word has what I call a funny discussion of righteousness. It is where it says in (Matt 5: 20) “*For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.*” I believe He was pointing out that the Pharisees had no righteousness and that we have to exceed the zero level of righteousness. Of course, we, as with the Pharisees, have no righteousness of our own.

Thankfulness: We are instructed to be thankful for all things and in all things. This is not possible, naturally. (Eph 5:20) *“Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.”* (1 Thess 5:18) *“In everything give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.”*

I have found that I can thank my way out of problems and enjoy peace in the circumstance. In (2 Thess 3:16) it says, *“Now may the Lord of peace Himself continually grant you peace in every circumstance.”* Being thankful in all things whether you like them or not is one way to peace.

Binding Spirits and Covering of the Blood of Jesus: The Lord showed me that before seeking deliverance to protect the people in attendance as well as any animals by praying the covering of the Blood of Jesus over each one for protection. Then the prayer of deliverance may commence, but not until. The released demons can find habitation somewhere else.

Cleansing property: The Lord showed me to pray to cleanse hotel rooms during travel and to remove any spirit, not of God and fill the room with the Holy Spirit. You never know what type of activity preceded your rental of the room. Also, it is important to not only cleanse but subsequently fill with the Holy Spirit. (Luke 11:25-26) The filling leaves no room for the return of the evil spirits.

Follow the Provision: I learned from Bible teacher, Bill Gothard, a principle that separates faith from presumption. One may have faith for an event but should not start until God makes the provision. The principle is “follow the provision,” and you will avoid the presumption that leads to failure. Some will say that is not faith. I think to “step out in faith” ahead of the provision is stupid. Try it, and you will find out.

Misuse of Scriptures: It came to my attention again about misunderstanding or misuse of certain scriptures. In (Matt 5:45) it says *“That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for He maketh His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.”* The last phrase that God sends rain on the just and the unjust is often used in the sense that rain is bad. The misunderstanding is that rain is bad, and God sends bad things to just and unjust. This is erroneous. Rain is a good thing. God allows the benefits of the sun and rain to be on the just and unjust. Both sun and rain are good, not bad. The person misusing this scripture is searching for an explanation of why misfortune happens

to Christians. Look at the paragraph above. God causes all things to work together for good if we are thankful for all things.

Hoarding: Hoarding is a grievous sin. It is something to avoid at all costs. It is a subtle sin. It may be rationalized in many ways. (Eccles 5:13) *'There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun: riches being hoarded by their owner to his hurt.'*

I have run from this sin. (Luke 12:18-20) *"Then he said, 'This is what I will do: I will tear down my barns and build larger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods. 'And I will say to my soul, "Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years to come; take your ease, eat, drink {and} be merry.'" "But God said to him, 'You fool! This {very} night, your soul is required of you, and {now} who will own what you have prepared?' "So is the man who stores up treasure for himself and is not rich toward God."*

At one point in my life, I realized I was a party to the sin of hoarding. It was like being an accessory to a crime. I had agreed to finish off a barn to store more rarely used belongings. I was reminded of the admonition in Luke 12. A television series depicts this condition. <https://www.aetv.com/shows/hoarders>. The Bible speaks against hoarding. It is the mental illness of obsessive compulsion based upon a violation of God's Word. The admonition is to watch out! It is not saving, but greed.

- **15** Watch out! Be on your guard against all kinds of greed; life does not consist in an abundance of possessions."
- **16** And he told them this parable:
- **16:** "The ground of a certain rich man yielded an abundant harvest.
- **17** He thought to himself, 'What shall I do? I have no place to store my crops.'
- **18** "Then he said, 'This is what I'll do. I will tear down my barns and build bigger ones, and there I will store my surplus grain.
- **19** And I'll say to myself, "You have plenty of grain laid up for many years. Take life easy; eat, drink and be merry.'"
- **20** "But God said to him, 'You fool! This very night your life will be demanded from you. Then who will get what you have prepared for yourself?'
- **21** "This is how it will be with whoever stores up things for themselves but is not rich toward God."

I also saw in (Proverbs 28:25) *"He who is of a greedy spirit stirs up strife, but he who puts his trust in the Lord shall be enriched and blessed."*

Not wanting the consequences and not an alternative, I physically and spiritually separated myself from greed.

Saving: While hoarding is a bad thing, saving is a prudent thing. (Proverbs 6:6) *"Go to the ant, you slacker! Observe its ways and become wise. Without leader, administrator, or ruler, it prepares its provisions in summer; it gathers its food during harvest."*

Reaping & Sowing: *"Let not a man be deceived, whatsoever a man soweth, so shall he reap."* (Gal 6:7) This principle applies to both good and bad acts. This principle in the Bible indicates that if you sow bad things, you will experience the same. In the world, we say, "what goes around comes around." My experience in the negative was related to when I disrespected my mother. I subsequently reaped it with my one daughter. We plant the seed, and the seed produces a like kind of crop. This principle is similar to seeds of plants and fruit. When we are harvesting a bad crop from planting the bad seed, it makes us want to plow under some crops. This is done spiritually by repentance.

This principle also works in a positive arena. In a very simple way, you can test this principle in several ways. Start by granting other cars the room to get in front of you in traffic. Grant to other people the courtesy of going ahead of you through a doorway. Very quickly, you will see the principle in action as you are granted like kind. At one time, I owned seven houses on various properties, some for rental. I was not trying to accumulate them, but just realized I had so many. I wondered why before God. This was not searching or even questioning, just blessed, and yet wondered why. God quickly answered that I had given houses to my children and ministers. I am going to get houses (like kind) back. If you plant wheat you will not be harvesting strawberries from that planting seed, but wheat. It is the underlying principle of giving, and it shall be given unto you.

Getting Close to the Lord has Conditions: There is a four-step process or criteria listed in Psalms 24:3-4. "Who may ascend into the hill of the Lord? And who may stand in His holy place? Answer. He has:

- a. clean hands
- b. pure heart
- c. has not lifted his soul to falsehood
- d. Has not sworn deceitfully.

There is even an additional requirement for seeing the Lord. (Heb 12:14) *“Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord”* (Rom 12:18) *“If possible, so far as it depends on you, be at peace with all men.”* I like exercising this scripture and say it out loud often. The other people can be acting crazy, but I am not getting into it with them.

Money and Earthly Riches: There are some common religious misconceptions about money. These are due to misquoting or misunderstanding the Bible. It is said that money is evil. The Word says it is *“the Love of money that is the root of all evil.”* The love of money will get you into sin. However, there have been times with issues of life that this scripture has given me insight into puzzling someone’s behavior. The common denominator is always the love of money. I challenge you to think this over or consider it yourself in puzzling circumstances. On occasion, when I have seen a person in a particular sin that does not logically make sense, but the application of this principle revealed the underlying problem.

It has been said that it is difficult for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven as it is for a camel to enter the eye of a needle. (Matt 19:24) The eye of the needle in the scripture is not the eye on a darning needle, but the small portal that ancient people could enter the city through the wall when the gates had been closed for the night. The person had to slither through on their belly. It would be difficult for a camel to do the same. A careful look at that scripture does not say a rich man, but one who trusts in riches. One could place their trust in riches and not even be very rich. (Mark 10:24) *“And the disciples were astonished at His words. But Jesus answered again and said to them, “Children, how hard it is for those who trust in riches to enter the kingdom of God.”*

God rejoices in the prosperity of His people. We are not to put our trust in money. It can be fleeting. It can disappear without warning. (Proverbs 23:5) *“When you set your eyes on it, it is gone. For wealth certainly makes itself wings like an eagle that flies toward heaven.”* I had a circumstance where I lost some money. I last saw it in my wallet. It was about \$150 in bills. Less than an hour later, I opened my wallet, and the money was gone. I retraced my steps over and over and still no rememberable explanation of how it was lost. It has served as a great reminder of how fleeting money can be. I still have no explanation.

(Proverbs 23:4) *“Do not weary yourself to gain wealth, Cease from your consideration of it.”* This admonition may seem in conflict on how wealth is created. We are called to be diligent. (Proverbs 10:4) *“Poor is he who works with a negligent hand, But the hand of the diligent makes rich.”* However, in spite of

our approach, it is God who gives the power to create wealth and the purpose thereof. (Deut 8:18) *“And you shall remember the Lord your God, for it is He who gives you the power to get wealth that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day.”* I learned in teaching from Perry Stone that in the Hebrew, this means that God will make available the resources of all sorts to gain wealth.

The unsaved person who is wealthy has a blessing in this lifetime. At some point, in this lifetime or after that, they will recognize that the power to gain wealth was not them, but it came from God. A judgment time, they will realize it was Him, and now they are without excuse.

We are not to trust in riches. (1Tim 6:17) *“Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.”* This scripture is addressing believers.

(Proverbs 27:24) *“For riches are not forever: and doth the crown endure to every generation?”*

(Proverbs 10:22) *“It is the blessing of the Lord that makes rich, and He adds no sorrow to it. However, there are many rich who have many sorrows.”* The political Kennedy family is one such family whose grandfather was a liquor distributor and was rich financially, but their sorrows are legendary in the family legacy to this day.

I have often said the poorest richest man that ever lived was Howard Hughes. He ended up a recluse in a hotel suite in Las Vegas. He never opened a shade on the window. He never went out. He had a phobia for cleanliness. This is just one of many such stories of the very rich yet very sad. (Proverbs 15:6) *“Great wealth is in the house of the righteous, but the trouble is in the income of the wicked.”*

Caution with Riches: (Psalms 62:10) *“though your riches increase, do not set your heart on them.”*

Misunderstandings about Riches: The story of the rich young ruler is often misunderstood. (Luke 18:18-22) In this story, the rich young ruler contends he has fulfilled all the law asks what he must do to inherit eternal life? Jesus replies, *“You still lack one thing. Sell everything you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me.”* It says, when the man heard this, he was very sorrowful. In (Matthew 19:22) the same story says, *“he went away, grieved.”* The erroneous assumption is that Jesus wanted to make the man poor.

However, according to Godly principles, Jesus wanted to make the rich young ruler even richer. The man did not know the Godly principle about giving and receiving. He did not stay long enough to understand what was being proposed.

Creating a Clear Conscience: God showed me that only He could create a clear conscience when I read (Psalms 51:10) “*Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a steadfast spirit within me.*” I figured if David knew he could not create a clean heart in himself, neither could I. The Word is clear on how this works. I also see that God, not my effort to renew a lost steadfast spirit. This was revealed when I did the Bible exercise of seeing what my responsibility was and how it differed from what God does. On one occasion, I was pondering what was my responsibility in all this and what does God do. The Lord led me to take two colored markers of different colors and mark one color for what the Bible says God should do and the other color for what I should be doing. I did this in the book of Psalms and Proverbs. I was surprised to learn I was often mistaken about who was to do what as I often was doing what God was responsible for and ignoring what the Word says was my responsibility.

Differentiation of World and Earth in Biblical Language: The use of these two words can be confusing depending upon the context. The earth is a planet. (Gen 1:1) “*The earth is the Lord’s and the fullness thereof.*” (Psalm 24:1)

The world is often thought to be a synonym for the earth, but in Biblical terms, the world is a system of government separate from the government of the Kingdom of God. (Psalms 98:9) “*Before the Lord, for He is coming to judge the earth; He will judge the world with righteousness and the peoples with equity.*” The word “world” is used in (John 3:16) to mean the unsaved person living on this earth. The word “world” is used as a system when it says this world is passing away. (1 Chron 16:30) “*Tremble before Him, all the earth; Indeed, the world is firmly established, it will not be moved.*” This would make you think the world and the earth are synonymous. It is necessary to differentiate how these two words are used in the various Bible texts. The same is in (Psalms 24:1) It makes it clear that there is a world system, and the devil controls the world's system.

(1 John 5:19) “*... the whole world lies in the power of the devil.*” Satan is identified as the god of the world.

The discernment of legal vs. ethical or moral: There are issues of life that are legal yet not moral. For instance, in America, abortion is legal, but also immoral. Some

acts are legal and ethical, like taking money awarded in a lawsuit, yet it would be unethical or immoral to take otherwise since the money really did not belong to you or you did not directly work for it. A legal ruling might grant the money to a person while it would be unethical for them to take it otherwise. When money is involved, Christians may take it illegally, if ethical.

Out of the Abundance of the Heart, the Mouth Speaks. (Matt 12:34) *“generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh.”* This scripture allows the listener whether listening to themselves or others to learn what is in the heart of the speaker. If there are good things, then good things are spoken. If an ugly heart, then ugly things are spoken. I have learned to monitor my heart by what I hear myself saying. It is like when America’s CIA monitors communications of our enemies. We can learn what they are up to. If a person swears a lot, it is logical to realize they have an ugly heart problem.

“For His Name's Sake”: When God’s people are doing wrong and could be embarrassing for God, God does things to protect His reputation. He does things for His namesake. (Psalm 23:1-3) States, *“God is our Sheppard; he leads me. He restores my soul. He guides me in paths of righteousness, for His name’s sake.”* It is found many times in the Bible when doing a word search for “name’s sake.” (Ezek 36:22) *“Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, 'It is not for your sake, O house of Israel, that I am about to act, but for My holy name, which you have profaned among the nations where you went.’”* It is also used in a petition to God not to be dealt with according to one’s misbehaving as in (Jer 14:7). *“O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou [it] for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.”* or (Psalms 25:11) *“For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it is great.”* (Isaiah 48:9) *“For my name's sake will I defer mine anger; and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off”* (Psalm 143:11) *“Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.”* The Lord will do things to protect His reputation with people with whom He is related.

God’s Responses to My Inquiries: I asked the Lord on one occasion why He had blessed me so much. At that time, He said, ***“Very few people stay with the company seven years.”*** I had been back with the Lord for seven years at that time.

On another occasion, I asked the Lord how was it that I was blessed so much. He said, ***“I have taken the abased things of this world to confound the wise.” “That is what I am doing with you, Lanny.”*** Nothing special.

A response to the same question on one occasion was, ***“It is not your prayers alone Lanny that are leading to your success.”*** This was a revelation. I have come to realize that this is true. Also, I pray for many I know and others who are not otherwise known to me that appears to have a problem that would benefit from prayer.

On another occasion, I was curious about how wonderful a deliverance the Lord had granted me. He said, ***“Your Grandmother Johnson’s prayer was just answered.”*** How could that be, she passed away 30 years ago. He said, ***“Yes, but she laid that prayer before the Mercy Seat when she was alive. It remained here until today when it was answered.”*** This has prompted me to pray for my children and grandchildren.

No Self Defense: Years ago, a behind the scenes manipulation was carried out by members of the Osteopathic community and the head trainer at Michigan State University to oust me from the responsibility of the orthopedic consultant to MSU sports. A new football coach had come in. He was Darryl Rogers, a Christian man. He was told that I was an incompetent doctor. At that time, I was lecturing around the country on arthroscopy. Some doctors came up to me at a meeting at UCLA in California and inquired about the incompetent doctor at MSU. I said that was me. I also was called by many around the country to inquire if I knew what was being said about me by Coach Rogers, who was making inquiries about his problem with an incompetent orthopedic surgeon. I was encouraged by my colleagues and my wife Mary Ann to defend myself.

I sought the Lord, and he told me to remain silent, and He would defend me. So as is my routine, I looked to find a supporting verse in the Bible. (Exodus 14:14) ***“The Lord will fight for you while you keep silent.”*** I could defend myself and have no peace or let Him defend me and have peace. I chose the latter. I had peace. It turned out that MSU brought in an independent sports medicine doctor to investigate. The conclusion was that I represented the player’s interest and not the teams. There was no incompetence determined. However, I never again cared for an MSU athlete. Since that time many Hall of Fame athletes has been my patients; Walter Payton, Mike Singletary, Willie Stargell, Dave Parker, Dan Hampton, etc.

The osteopathic school gained responsibility for MSU athletics that has lasted to this day. Not long after this episode, I was lecturing at the Cleveland Clinic, and the osteopathic orthopedic surgeon who replaced me was in the audience. He offered me a ride to the airport on his way, driving back to Lansing. I accepted. While in the airport waiting for the plane, I sought the Lord concerning all the factors in my loss of that responsibility at MSU. He told me the problem was that ***“I was in idolatry with MSU.”*** He had to break that bond. There was no question that was true. I had a great fondness for MSU and the athletics since my days on an athletic scholarship for swimming.

I then sought the Lord about what else is going on since I am internationally known, and the team orthopedist is at best average ability. I recall it was winter and I was standing near a warm area by a window with the sun coming in and near a heat register in the Cleveland airport. The details were recalled because of the importance of the issue and the message. I was not getting an answer in routine prayer. I then did something I had never done before. I stated the subject matter as above. I then prayed in tongues. I then asked for the interpretation of my prayer in tongues. The Lord spoke, ***“Would you rather be down on the field or up on the stage?”*** No contest I thought upon the stage. That word settled the issue forever in my mind. I also have used that method on other puzzling issues in my life to gain revelation knowledge on an issue of life. I have used this method on many occasions with success.

I subsequently harbored no unforgiveness for anyone in this plot. Larry Jarrett, the Osteopathic general practitioner who plotted this lie called me on two occasions to apologize. Both times on the phone late at night and both times, his words were slurred as though he was drunk. I subsequently operated upon the son of the one who replaced me, the osteopathic orthopedic surgeon. His son had a complicated knee problem. I have told this story to very few. Enough time has passed. I now am free to tell this story. In all of this, the Lord worked a good work in me. He delivered me from idolatry. He promoted my career. (Psalms 75:6-7) *“For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor the south. But God is the judge: he putteth down one and setteth up another.”*

This was a great example of my present day saying concerning unpleasant events; ***“Somehow, this is for my benefit, but I do not know how yet.”*** This is my paraphrase for *“All things work for good for those that love the Lord and are called according to his purposes.”* (Rom 8:28) I subsequently will learn the purpose. It may be where the conventional saying, “a blessing in disguise” came from.

Narrow is the Way: The Lord spoke to me once about my walk with Him. He said, ***“The closer you get to me, the narrower the walk.”*** The explanation was that when one is first saved, the Lord accepts some waywardness, but as one learns, the path narrows and there is less tolerance of error by the Lord. (Matt 7:14) *“For the gate is small and the way is narrow that leads to life, and there are few who find it.”*

Personally Puzzled? (2 Tim 2:7) *“Consider what I say, for the Lord will give you understanding in everything.”* I saw that I wrote the words, “Dad’s death” next to this scripture. I then recalled that I was puzzled why my brother Barry died so young. I recall working in the garden at 3800 Hagadorn Road property. I was preparing the soil for my girls to plant a garden. The Lord spoke to me and said, ***“It was my mercy.”*** That puzzled me for some time. Later the Lord showed me that considering Barry’s walk with the Lord over time; it was an optimal time for his home going. I still am puzzled about my father, especially in light of my intercessory prayers, which are noted all through my Bible. I realize I am not in charge, only the petitioner. It did speak about the future with the word “will,” so I am waiting on an answer.

God Wants First Place: Is it to be in everything? Yes! I was preparing a talk for the 20th-Century Orthopedic group. I was listing my worst and best investments on a slide. It occurred to me by the Holy Spirit that the Kingdom of God needed to be listed. Okay, so I put it down in the mix. God told me to list it first. I did. When I was speaking and mentioned the Kingdom of God, the Holy Spirit touched me, and my voice cracked. It was noticed by some of the attendees who mentioned it to me later. I could not agree more that this was a message from the Lord and His rightful place.

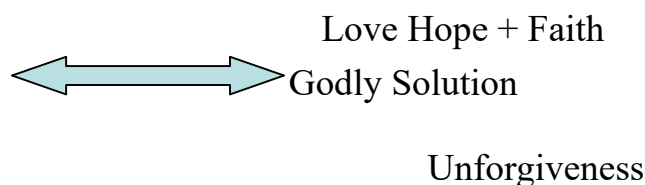
This is God’s Job, Not Mine: It is not my job to convict people of sin. There was a situation where I was in business with others, and I was concerned that the business deal related to a lawsuit would not go our way. I knew there were two people in the group in sin, unrepentant that would qualify for defeat based upon “there is sin in the camp.” I could make my case, but the Lord quickly told me that ***“the Holy Spirit is the person who convicts of sin, not you.”*** I am to keep quiet. God solved the problem.

Flourishing in Old Age: The Word spells out the will of God for the elderly in (Psalm 92:12-14) *“The righteous man will flourish like the palm tree. He will grow like a cedar in Lebanon. Planted in the house of the Lord (His house is a house of*

prayer), they will flourish in the courts of our God. They will still yield fruit in old age. They shall be full of sap and very green.” He gives the reason in verse 15; *“to declare that the Lord is upright, He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in Him.”* I believe this has happened to me by the Grace of God, certainly not by my performance or goodness.

The formula for Godly Success: The Lord showed me what looks like a chemical equation as a formula for Godly success. (1 Cor 13:13) *“But now faith, hope, love, abide these three; but the greatest of these is love.”* This passage shows the three ingredients and the importance of the catalyst. When we have a Problem, we must solve it with the application of Hope and Faith. Hope alone will not solve it. Faith alone will not solve it. There must be a Hope upon which to apply your Faith or “agreement with the Word of God that applies to the issue.” It is not enough to have just the ingredients. There must be a catalyst for the compounds of Hope and Faith to work. The catalyst is love. (Gal 5:6) *“...but faith which worketh by love.”* When these ingredients are present, the equation moves to a Godly solution.

Problem-Solving the Godly way



Reversing the Equation: However, if unforgiveness is present, the equilibrium moves back to the problem. The flow back will also be promoted by fear, a hard heart, and doubt. There are other catalysts to move to a Godly solution. They are reminding God of His covenant promises, remembering previous miracles, speaking God’s Word, and love, power, and a sound mind.

The unbeliever cannot make this equation work because they are “*without hope*” in this world. Our faith and hope are in and from God, not ourselves, someone else, or something else. (1 Peter 1:21) *“who through Him are believers in God, who*

raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God.”

The person with fear or doubt will block faith from being in the formula, and they will not get a Godly solution. If the person is double-minded, thinking back

and forth between faith and fear or between hope and hopelessness, they will get nothing from God. (James 1:8-9) The formula will not positively work for them. We see faith and hope linked as faith is the substance of things hoped for. (Heb 11:1) (Psalms 119:113) *"I hate the double-minded, But I love Your law."* The use of double-minded here is a synonym for vain thoughts.

Hope: Sometimes, it does not seem possible to muster up any hope. God has made it clear that we cannot be hoping outside of Him. (Psalms 38:15) *"For I hope in You, O Lord; You will answer, O Lord my God."* (Psalms 62:5) *"My soul, wait in silence for God only, for my hope, is from Him."* Sometimes our hope is so low we would have to hope against hope as Abraham did, after which he got the Godly solution. (Rom 4:18) *"In hope against hope, he believed."* (Rom 15:13) Getting hope may require this type of prayer, and speaking these words converted to the first person. *"Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, so that you will abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit."*

Faith: (1 Pet 1:21) *"who through Him are believers in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God."* Both our faith and hope are placed in God. *"Outside of Christ Jesus, I can do nothing."* (John 15:5) However, *"I can do all things through Christ Jesus, who strengthens me in hope and faith."* (Phil 4:13) I like to be reminded that these two scriptures should always be linked.

Love: Love is the catalyst that makes the ingredients move to the Godly solution. (Gal 5:6) *"For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth anything nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love."* Note in the equation that love is required for faith to work.

Progression of the Ideal Christian Walk: The Lord on 6/7/03 gave me the following list of scriptures what when combined result in the ideal Christian walk. It was as though this was a formula for beginners. Although, I know it would take years to perfect.

- We must first die to self where we can say *"it is no longer I that live but Christ Jesus who lives in (through) me."* (Gal 2:20)

Then it is my desire to *"be led by the Holy Spirit to qualify as a son."* (The Holy Spirit leads those that are the sons of God) (Rom 8:14)

- As I mature, I can learn *"to move, exist, and have our being in Christ."* (Act 17:28)

- Then I may get to the stage of everything I do in word or deed; I do in the name of Jesus. (Col 3:17)
- By that time, *the words of my mouth and the meditations of my heart may be acceptable to the Lord Jesus.* (Psalms 19:14)
- *I will eventually do everything by faith to please Him.* (Heb 11:6)
- *By acting in faith, I will avoid sin as that which does not proceed out of faith is a sin.* (Rom 14:23)
- At that point, I would be keeping His commandments and thereby showing my love and appreciation for Him.

This is a tall order and is not intended to be accomplished on our own but accomplished by giving God permission to do the work in us.

Direct words from God Requiring Immediate Action: One time, I was in church on a Good Friday and had my monthly paycheck in my pocket. Just before the offering opportunity, the Lord spoke to me and quoted the words of the hymn that was being sung by the congregation, “**Christ paid it all.**” I got the message that I should pay it all. I cosigned the check and put it in the offering. I did not own the money, so I put it in the offering and thought this word was somewhat humorous as well.

Purpose of Money: God told me many years ago (about 1985) that “***the purpose of money was to maintain the integrity of the family.***” I have taken care of my immediate family. Also, I have regularly given monies to my relatives or others in need for that specific purpose. It was for this reason; I made grants of inheritance to my daughters when they were but teenagers. There was twenty-five percent of our homestead land in Okemos and the Oaks Apartments in East Lansing. It was the purpose of protecting wealth under Federal law. Although I did all the work, I granted my daughters all the profit from the sale of my company, Instrument Makar, Inc.

For the same reason, I created the Johnson Family Limited Partnership for the property in Acme. There is more than enough money transferred to be passed on for their children’s children. I trust I have fulfilled the following admonition. (Prov 13:22) “*A good man leaves an inheritance to his children's children.*” (Psalms 28:9) “*Save Your people, and bless Your inheritance; Shepherd them also, and bear them up forever.*” This is the reason I have composed this document to bless them with a wealth of knowledge. I hope this is a model for them to see how their fathers have spoken to them. Notice fathers is plural!

Money can also break down relationships in the family, especially when there is greed, hoarding, and or the love of money. I have witnessed such.

June 18, 2008: I heard this in a personal revelation concerning prosperity that has no purpose. It was drawing my attention to the fact ***“we want first to have a purpose, and then we will get prosperity. Seek first the Kingdom of God.”***

June 3, 2007: I was reading (Psalm 51:13) when God spoke to me the following. ***“People know they are sinners; However, they will not acknowledge it before God.”***

So, we do not have to tell them; they know. Also, it is important to realize that calling each one is the job of the Holy Spirit, not ours. If He cannot convict them, there is no way that I would.

The following is the process.

1. Someone must teach the sinners of God’s ways.
2. The sinners must hear in their heart.
3. They acknowledge they are sinners.
3. Then they will be converted.

Admonition: The definition of admonition is a gentle or friendly reproof. It may be counsel or warning against a fault or oversight. This is God’s way of correction.

Judging or Judgmental: We are told to judge not. (Matt 7:1-2) This admonition should not deter us from exercising good judgment. The Judge Not is a matter of exercising good judgment, but not being judgmental in attitude.

I learned this principle in a very vivid and rememberable lesson. I had hemorrhoids when I was away from God for those few years. I learned that hemorrhoids are a curse, as outlined in (Deuteronomy 28:27) If you ever experienced hemorrhoids, you would not have to believe in the Bible to know they are a curse.

The clock moves ahead several years, and I am walking with the Lord. During surgery one day, I believed I felt the onset of acute hemorrhoid. Of course, that could not be since I am walking with the Lord. The symptoms continued. After the surgery, I went to the restroom for verification. I had a hemorrhoid. I inquired of the Lord saying, “How could this be, I am walking closely with you?” The answer was prompt. ***“Lanny, you have judged two Christians in the past two weeks, which you learned had hemorrhoids. Judge not lest you be judged in like***

manner!” (Matt 7:2; Romans 2:1) I stood convicted. This was a lesson well learned. Since then, if anyone asks me anything or my opinion about another person or Christian with a problem, I plead ignorance. I have no opinion. I am not familiar with their case. I stay as far away from judging as possible. What about that faithful Christian minister who has cancer? My response is, “No opinion” and no comment.

Golf Analogy used as Means of Revelation: On one occasion in a Crystal Downs golf club championship, I was playing hard and hitting good shots, but my score was terrible. In spite of my best effort, I shot 95. Wow, I had been shooting 80! I could not believe it. I tried, but nothing worked or came out right. I inquired of the Lord about the high score. He told me that this experience should be counted as a life lesson. He explained again in nanoseconds that He wanted to use this opportunity to show me ***“what my life would be like absent Him.”*** This was a personal word of admonition. I should point out this as a personal word, not a general principle to indicate one’s golf score was a measure of right standing with God. I might also add that there is but one God and no golf gods. Golf at times may make the player think the devil designed the game. If you have ever played, you will understand my last point.

Personal Word for Confidence Building: I owned a small surgical instrument company called Instrument Maker, Inc. We always went to the national meetings, and there were great and expensive displays by the most prosperous companies in the industry. When I walked in the exhibit hall, the first thing I saw was a huge exhibit of Zimmer, a 3.2 billion dollar a year company. It intimidated me. I was humbled by what I knew was our small exhibit. The Lord quickly spoke to my spirit. ***“Since when was David afraid of Goliath?”*** Another of the Lord’s rhetorical questions for which the answer was He was not fearful, and I should not be either. Okay, my confidence in the Lord is back.

Wrestle not! We are admonished ***“not to wrestle against flesh and blood, but to make war against the rulers, the powers, the world forces of this darkness and against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenlies.”*** (Eph 6:12) It is one level of achievement to not wrestle with other people’s flesh and blood, but the

Lord showed me that also includes ***“not struggling with my own flesh on issues of life.”*** This lesson was also very freeing.

In doing a business deal: Whenever I am doing a business deal, I am not seeking my interest solely. (Phil 2:4) ***“Do not merely look out for your interests but also the***

interests of others.” I am seeking a benefit for myself, but only me. In the world, we call it a “win/win” deal. It is to benefit both parties.

The Walk: The words walk, and walking is commonly used to describe how we should be living our Christian life. The Lord showed me that it means “**steady progress**” as one would in walking. I recall when I came back to the Lord, I was so intent on making fast progress; I asked him to clean me up all at once. He replied, “***There is so much wrong with you, that if I did, you would fall to the ground in a convulsion.***” This word did help me understand that God likes us to make steady progress as in walking, not running.

- (1 John 2:6) “*The one who says he abides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked.*” This is a lofty expectation but must be obtained as one walks in the Spirit.
- (Rom 8:1) “*There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.*”
- (Rom 8:4) “*That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.*”
- (Gal 5:16) “*I say then, walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.*”
- (Gal 5:25) “*If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.*”

Nature of the Walk: We are told in (2 John 4) “*...children walking in the truth.*” In (3 John 4) we are told, “*children walking in the truth.*” The emphasis herein is on being as children and following Christ, who is Truth. (John 14:6)

Truth is a Person: This is an unusual concept, none the less true. (John 14:6) This makes truth a person, not a set of principles. Since truth is a person, and the person is synonymous with the Word, (John 1:1) then following the Word of God is the same as the following truth, the person Jesus.

Remembering People’s Names: I am not naturally good at remembering people’s names. I figure since some do this so well, it must require special talent or perhaps an effort to do so. It certainly is a courtesy to people we are meeting. I do make an effort to prepare to address people properly by their name. The Bible has only one requirement along this line, and that is in (3 John 15) “*Peace to you. The friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.*” It seems we are only responsible for greeting our friends by name. However, it is an extension to acquaintances as a nice courtesy.

“Reasoning is the opposite of Rationalization.” The reasoning is based upon truth. Rationalization is based upon fantasy. (3/30/2009)

Do Not Look Back: It has come to my memory about the issue of leaving an ungodly habit, relationship, etc., and not looking back. Of course, looking back is the precursor of going back, so the Word makes this clear. (Luke (9:62) “*And Jesus said unto him, no man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.*” (Prov 26:11) “*As a dog returneth to his vomit, [so] a fool returneth to his folly.*” This scripture is reinforcement for (Luke 9:62)

No Fleece: It is still common for New Testament Christians to want to put out a fleece. This is Old Testament action, but not mentioned in the New Testament. I believe the reason is that the born-again Christian has the leadership, counsel, and help of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, placing a fleece is not necessary, but just seeking answers directly from the Lord. It also is clear that the signs will follow, not precede the work of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, we are not to look for signs of the leadership of the Holy Spirit, but the prompting of the Holy Spirit to our human spirit and the mind. (Mark 16:17) “*And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues.*”

Do the Right Thing: It is a common expression, especially from Jews to say, “Do the right thing.” I like the expression. As I thought about it, it is saying “doing righteousness” or practicing righteousness. (1 John 3:7-9)

Check Points in our Speech: There are some checkpoints or benchmarks we can institute concerning our actions. We can ask these questions. It is though there are certain criteria that we must meet. It includes motives, but goes beyond to these questions: Am I doing this word and deed in the name of Jesus? Will, what I am speaking bring grace to the hearer?

Failure to Pray in Tongues: I was reminded in the church today, April 26, 2007, that my present lack of success in issues of life was that I was ignoring speaking in tongues

over those issues as the first line of defense. I was willing to reason with my mind and put forward a major effort in the natural, which was not being successful. I

was reminded to not lean on my understanding and pray without prejudice with my mind unfruitful to have the best chance of success in various issues of life.

Victory in Jesus: This is the title of a hymn. It occurred to me today, 8/28/09 that I am no match for the devil, but the devil is no match for Jesus in me. Comforting thought.

Imitators of Christ: On January 4, 2010, I came to a full understanding of what God had been working into my life. I was watching TBN on their 2009 year in review. I started by the Spirit of God to unfold what at best was in the back of my mind. It concerns the common denominator of God's will for our lives. This thinking started a few weeks ago with my helping a friend of mine get the best surgical care possible for his bad hip. He had back surgery that in my opinion, did not make any sense. He had finances that he could go anywhere he wanted if he could get in. However, he did not know who the world's expert was. He did not know where they were and how to open the door for privileged timely care. I could do for him what he could not do for himself. This started me thinking on this principle. Jesus' purpose was to provide for us something we could not provide for ourselves, the forgiveness of sins, and eternal life in Him. If we are to be imitators of Christ, then God's will for us is that we are living in such a way that we are doing for others that which they cannot do for themselves. It occurred to me in the examination of my life have I done that? Yes, as a surgeon, I was doing what people could not do for themselves. Then I asked am I doing this purpose in other realms of my life? I believe the evidence is yes. Then the question is, am I going to continue to pursue this common denominator in the future? The answer is yes. I will continue to see that this common denominator purpose is a factor in my intentions and my endeavors. I figure others may not think this is not such a great revelation, but it was to me.

Too Many Laws: On Jan 15, 2010, I recalled a statement I had made in the past. "Why are there so many laws?" The answer is, ***"We were not able to keep the first 10."***

First Things First: ***"I will tell you what to do after you start doing what I told you not to do."*** This is an answer to the inquiry of God of what to do in a certain issue of life.

Get With It: On the morning of January 19, 2010, I was still in bed, meditating, having the song from our church going over in my spirit, that has the words, "Now is the Moment, Now is the Time." I was praying on issues of life and comfortably

resting in what I thank God for each night; a dry, warm, safe place to sleep. At this moment, my mind shifted to thinking about the common phrase, "It seemed like all hell broke loose." As messages from God are in a nanosecond, the Lord spoke, ***"Why do you not pray that all Heaven breaks loose in the issues of life you are involved in?"*** Great rhetorical question, so right away I prayed "Dear Heavenly Father, God Almighty, I pray that in all these issues of life in which I am involved, I will say as others will too, it seems like all heaven has broken loose for him (me)." As always, I want to check to see that this is God by finding scripture that would match the idea. That was easy as in (Malachi 3:10) it says just that, *"...I will open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you a blessing until it overflows"*.

A Revelation dated 4/8/2007: I was awake this morning, and the Lord spoke to me a modern-day parable related to the parable of the virgins in the Bible parable. (Matt 25) It was an admonishment to me personally.

As virgins, they were undefiled or righteous. They were an analogy of present-day born-again Christians. They had oil at one time indicating they once were filled with the Holy Spirit, but now we're paying so little attention to their Christian walk that the light that once burned brightly now had no oil to burn. They were out of oil since they had grieved the Holy Spirit, and He had removed himself from their presence. They previously had oil. Their light had previously shown before, man, and they had glorified their Father, who is in heaven. They had the physical lamps, which made them feel secure but did not recognize there was no oil. They had the physical or outward appearance, did all the Christian things, but no oil for light. They knew how to be filled with the Holy Spirit and knew that it was a regular and continual necessity since when they recognized that their lamps had run out, they went to buy some. However, it was too late to participate with the Lord in a marriage covenant relationship with Him. They were to miss the most intimate relationship with the Lord in the Kingdom of God because they paid no attention to the continual need for the Holy Spirit.

This following modern-day parable explains how this happens. The believer is in his automobile, and it is full of gas. He has engaged the gears in the past for moving with the Lord. However, in the recent past, he has just been sitting in the car, running the engine in neutral. He is in church. He is in the Body of Christ.

There is no rough road to experience. The sound of the motor is similar but not the same as when it is engaging and moving. Over time he lacks the discernment to tell the difference. With no acceleration in neutral and no rough road, the driver

falls asleep. While asleep, he does not recognize the engine runs out of gas. It shuts down. Now suddenly awakened to move forward, he finds he is out of gas. By the time he goes for gas and returns, the opportunity to move is lost.

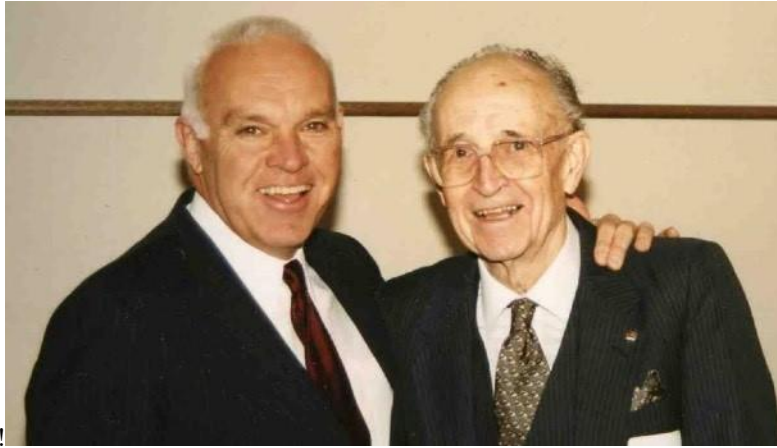
The Lord spoke, ***“Lanny, this man is you.” Be filled with the Holy Spirit anew and be ready and alert to move with me when I call.*** Yes, Lord. Amen.

The Flow of God’s Words: After I awoke in the morning, I am reflecting on this Word and how it was delivered. It had the feature of so many of His words to me. They start with one thing and then flow; sometimes fast, sometimes slow. Sometimes the flow may be interrupted by hours, days or weeks, but the flow on the topic builds and each time adds richness and value. Remember that I always want to match the Word with the Word. Well, this came to my mind, and I looked up the reference. (Rev 22:1) *“Then he showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, coming from the throne of God and of the Lamb.”*

Commandments: Commandments are not options. They are not suggestions.

Stay Away from Fools: There is always a challenge between “being right” and humbling oneself against what is seemingly one’s better judgment. (Prov 26:4) *“Do not answer a fool according to their folly. Do not give honor to a fool.”* (Prov 26:10) *“The great God who formed everything gives the fool his hire and the transgressor his wages.”* (Prov 27:22) *“Though you grind a fool in a mortar with a pestle along with crushed grain, yet his foolishness will not depart from him.”* There is enough Biblical instruction here not to get into it with a fool

Looking After My Father’s Friends: The Lord impressed me that even after my dad had died that I must respond and in a positive manner to even the most remote friend of my father. (Prov 27:10) *“Do not forsake your friend or your father’s friend.”* I have done this with great enjoyment.



Lanny and Cassius Doan, my father's best man (circa 1983)

Mind Your Own Business: There are times when I wanted to get into someone else's business to help them. The Lord checked me with saying; the scripture says ***tend to your own sheep***. Mind your own business, which will give you plenty to do. (Pro 27:23) "*Be diligent to know the state of your flocks and attend to your herds.*" (1 Thess 4:11) "...and to make it your ambition to lead a quiet life and attend to our own business and work with your hands, just as we commanded you."

Enjoying Peace in every Circumstance: God informed me that until we Christians are satisfied in or with our circumstances, we will always have similar circumstances that we are not satisfied with. It is a matter of going around the mountain again as the Jews did before going into the promised land. I remember looking in the Bible for verses I could claim. I saw the one at the end of Thessalonians (2 Thess 3:16) which said God would give you peace in every circumstance. That sounded great. "Dear Heavenly Father, I desire to have peace in every circumstance according to your Word." Well, what did I get? I got some circumstances I did not have before that prayer. At first, I was shocked. I went to God and said I prayed for peace. How come I got these circumstances? He replied that "***My Word says peace in every circumstance. Absent circumstances, how could you confirm that you had peace in every circumstance?***" I could see the humor in this but acted on the Word and specifically got the fulfillment.

Being Thankful; The route to Peace: Having peace often requires doing exactly how the Bible says to respond. Be thankful in all things. Be thankful for all things. (1 Thess 5:16) "*Rejoice, always.*" (Matt 5:11-12) "*Count it all blessing when men shall revile you for Christ sake. Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for thine is the kingdom of heaven.*" (Isaiah 26:3) "*Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because of he (I) trusteth in thee (Him).*"

Speaking Only Bible Words: On days when there are spiritual attacks, challenges, and no peace, I implement the discipline of only speaking or reciting Bible words. I do not need to repeat other people's opinion or even speak my thoughts. When the issue at hand is very serious, I will only speak words that are written in the Bible concerning the matter. I have found this effective method of resolving an issue of life, and doing so produces peace in the circumstance. This is based upon the scripture "*I will keep in perfect peace whose mind is stayed upon me.*" (Isaiah 26:3)

Location of Our Provision: We should not be looking outside of His provision for our supply. We are to look to Him or the Body of Christ. In the natural, we should primarily be looking to the Body of Christ with who we are attached. The analogy is that the natural physical arm gets its supply from other parts of the body; the heart for blood and the brain for movement impulses.

However, according to (Ecclesiastics 2:26), our source of prosperity may come from the unbelievers.

Stealing: "*Thou shall not steal.*" (Exodus 20:15) Aside from taking something from someone else, the main reason is that to resort to stealing is a statement that God cannot supply your needs. That act is a statement that God has lied in His Word or about His very being, a supplier of our needs. "*God is not a God that He should lie.*" (Num 23:19)

Honoring Mother and Father: My parents do not have to be alive for me to continue to honor them in word and deed. I am reminded to seek to do so continually.

An extension of the concept of honoring my parents came about when my mother asked me to come over to her condo and fix a screen door. I was too busy with other things and did not get to it. She had to ask several times. Then the Lord spoke to me, "**Honoring your mother and father means honoring their requests.**" I went over and fixed the screen door. The idea of honoring their requests would not have occurred to me, but it did after that episode.

If you are not honoring your mother and father, you would not need a specific prophetic word to know that things will not go well for you, and you will not live a long time. That admonition is logos, the universal word in the Ten Commandments.

(Deut 5:16) *“Honor your father and your mother, as the LORD your God has commanded you, that your days may be prolonged and that it may go well with you on the land which the LORD your God gives you.”*

Personal Problem Solving; the Check List: I believe the Lord showed me logical ways to problem solve. One takes the problem and subjects to the various conditions outlined in the Bible. For instance, if I lack something, I see, *“all things shall be added unto you.”* However, I may not be meeting God’s conditions and therefore, have the lack due to *“not seeking first the kingdom of God and its righteousness.”* If I do not have peace with a certain group of people I see, *“I will make even your enemies be at peace with you”* with the condition being; *“If my ways are pleasing to the Lord.”* I need to check to see if I am missing the condition of pleasing the Lord. If I lack personal peace, I see *“I will keep in perfect peace”* based upon *“...whose mind is stayed upon me”* as the condition. I go over this type of checklist in problem-solving. I avoid rationalization by asking the Lord to have His light shine on my heart to reveal any problem within. It is not mental. It is spiritual.

Hiring the Passerby: Years ago, I hired a young scientist to do some research. I outfitted the building at 4132 Hagadorn for this purpose. He had met my daughter Autumn as she now owned the home, he had grown up in. I was introduced to him. I heard his interests in research, and without any due diligence, I hired him. I formed a company called *His Will* for that purpose. The project went nowhere. I learned he was a paranoid schizophrenic. We eventually closed down. (Proverbs 26:10) *“Like an archer who wounds everyone, so is he who hires a fool or those who pass by.”* Learning this gives me an understanding of background checks and getting references on anyone with whom I would be doing business, including repairs on my home. The practice is due diligence. I should also note that I had a URL www.Hiswill.com that was lost during a change in webmasters.

Being Surety for Another; No! I met a pastor Washington in Lansing, Michigan. He was living in an almost condemned building on Northwest corner of St. Joseph and Walnut in Lansing. He had a small church in that building. I intended to help him. I gave him money for his church. He then asked me to cosign a note for him, and he would pay me back. I cosigned for him at a bank. The result was that he left town without notice. I was left with payment of the note which I paid. I learned he died shortly after that.

I made another similar mistake. There was a young man at University Baptist

Church. We were in a prayer meeting. He indicated his financial problem related to some property, he owned for development on the west side of Lansing. On the way out it came to me the scripture that *"if you pray with someone that you should not just say I hope it works out if you can help them."* (James 2:15-16, 1 John 3:17) With no thought of balancing scriptures or due diligence, I offered to help him financially. My intent was good. It turned out I was a cosigner on his property. He moved to California. I was left with the property, which I eventually sold after spending on legal fees to gain the clearance to sell the property. I paid everyone off and broke even. He had no gratitude. He wrote the elders at the Baptist Church and requested that I come before them for wrongdoing. They read his complaint. They heard my side of the story. The conclusion was that they were surprised I was so stupid.

Had I known the Word on this, I could have avoided both problems. (Prov 11:15) *"He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it: and he that hateth surety is sure."* (Proverbs 17:18) *"A man without sense gives a pledge and becomes surety in the presence of his neighbor."* (Proverbs 22:26) *"Do not be among those who give pledges, among those who become sureties for debts."*

Naïve: I always thought it was fine to be naïve. It seems like it was akin to being sweet, innocent, virgin like. However, I was naïve in a couple of situations, and they did not work out very well, much to my surprise. A subsequent search in the Bible showed that the Bible does not treat naïve in the same manner as I had conceived. It challenges one not to be naïve. *"For the waywardness of the naïve will kill them, And the complacency of fools will destroy them."* (Proverbs 1:32)

The Opposite of Naïve is Prudent: The Word points out that prudent is the opposite of naïve. It is also interesting that the Bible contrasts prudent actions with foolish ones. (Matt 25:8) *"The foolish said to the prudent, 'Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.'" In (Proverbs 22:3) we see "The prudent see danger and take refuge, but the simple keep going and pay the penalty."* *"So those who are smart (prudent) keep their mouths shut, for it is an evil time."* (Amos 5:13)

Stubbornness: I learned today that stubbornness is the opposite quality of persistence and to look at other opposites in the Bible related to character. Typically, one is bad, the other is good. (Psalms 81:11-12) Says, *"But my people did not listen to my voice; Israel would not submit to me. So, I gave them over to their stubborn hearts, to follow their counsels."*

Criticism: I recall a situation where I was complaining to God that I was getting lots of criticism. He said, ***“Why are you surprised? You criticize others, and you are reaping what you sow.”*** I became less critical of others out of self-interest, but the criticism of me continued. I inquired of the Lord, and He said, ***“You are very critical of yourself. They get in line behind you.”*** I could not figure out how I was doing it. He said, ***“You are still sinning by casually calling yourself stupid on occasion during surgery.”*** He said, ***“Lanny, you are beautifully and wonderfully made. Quit sinning by what you say about yourself. It is contrary to my Word.”*** (Psalms 139:14)

One Thing Leads to Another; Starting with Unforgiveness: The Lord showed me that we must stop sin at the earliest opportunity. This is a form of preventive medicine. There is a progression of wrong choices before we are locked into a sin. For instance, we are told not to take into account a wrong suffered to avoid unforgiveness. (1 Cor 13:5) *“Love does not take into an account a wrong suffered.”*

A Necessity for Repentance is so Important: If you do take into account a wrong suffered, you are vulnerable to advance to the next step; unforgiveness. The good reason not to advance to this stage is that you will not be forgiven your sin and your prayers will not be answered. (Eph 4:32) *“And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.”* (Col 3:13) *“Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man has a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also [do] ye.”*

Unforgiveness very easily advances to bitterness. (Heb 12:15) *“See to it that no one comes short of the grace of God; that no root of bitterness springing up causes trouble, and by it, many be defiled”* (Eph 4:31) *“Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.”*

Unforgiveness blocks almost everything from God, including getting your prayers answered. Unchecked, unforgiveness advances to a root of bitterness. The later takes deliverance and intercessory prayer to remove. One cannot pray oneself out of the root of bitterness; notice it is firmly planted as a root.

(Heb 12:15) *“Looking diligently lest any man fails of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many are defiled.”* The word defiled means filthy like sewage. This is another warning about advancing to bitterness.

It occurred to me that a spirit of self-righteousness goes with an unforgiving spirit, and I prayed against it for my family. A succession of events; one leads to the other:

Self-righteousness

Unforgiveness

Root of Bitterness

Spirit of hatred and this is akin to murder

Biblically speaking death in some form is the consequence.

Hatred is Likened to Murder: (1 John 3:15) This passage spells out the close relationship between the spirit of hate and murder. *“Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.”*

Monitoring My Speech: To avoid saying wrong things, we are not to talk excessively. We are to guard our tongue. We are only to speak what brings grace to the hearer.

It comes down to the common proverb, hear no evil, see no evil, and speak no evil: This is not a Bible verse, but there is scripture to support the saying.

Handling Contempt for a Person: I had contempt for a certain person because of their character or lack thereof. The Lord showed me to go from contempt to “pity” for the person. After I made that move, He showed me ***“to move to His stance on these issues, and that is one of “compassion.”*** I did, and this resolved the problem. We can go from contempt to pity to compassion and solve our feelings.

Handling Jealousy: I recall one occasion which I “had a problem” with another prominent orthopedic surgeon who held a different view on a certain medical matter. I disliked him. I then realized I was jealous of him. The Lord showed me to ***“move the jealous to “admiration,” which was justified.”*** I did so, and the problem was solved.

Do not Judge the Pottery by its Appearance: We are admonished not to judge the outward man by appearance. Only God has the right to judge, and He judges the heart. We should exercise good judgment but not be judgmental. We should leave judging alone. On one occasion, I was leading a small group, and there was a woman in the group, who I knew from previous experience, I thought was crazy. Another woman asked for prayer for healing, and the woman I knew was crazy

wanted to pray for her. I did everything possible to restrict her initiative, but she prevailed. The prayer was beautiful, and there was a positive result. The Lord admonished me, saying, ***“you always are judging the vessel by the outward appearance.”***

I still make this same mistake based upon outward appearances and must check myself continually to avoid this error. (John 7:24) ***“Judge not according to the appearance but use righteous judgment.”***

Sin in the Camp: When I came back to the Lord in 1972, I recognized I did not want to be unequally yoked with unbelievers in my practice. I laid hands on the front door of the office and prayed that any within that probably would not follow the Lord would leave. The next day three doctors and a host of employees announced they were leaving. This is the story of when Joshua could not figure out how he lost a battle after Jericho. The Lord told him he was fine personally, but there was sin in the camp. (Joshua 7-9) Joshua proceeded to remove those in sin from the camp. I did the same.

Rhetorical Question: I, on one occasion, wanted to go to a person and give them a warning or word of correction. I wanted to tell someone something that would straighten them out concerning an issue in their life that was not scriptural. I was all set to go when the Lord spoke to me, ***“I already spoke to them about this. Why would they listen to you if they did not listen to me?”*** I canceled my trip and intention. (Ezekiel 3:7)

The Monitoring of Our Walk with God: God’s personality is described in Galatians 5, where it describes the fruit of the spirit. We may hear confirmation that we are told we are kind or have love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, and faithfulness manifest in our lives. (Gal 5:22)

- We will not be grieving the Holy Spirit.
- We will be in peace with all men. (Rom 12:18)
- We will always rejoice and pray without ceasing. (1 Thess 5:16-17)
- We will be thankful for and in all things. (1 Thess 5:18)
- We will be submitting to authority as one under authority. (Matt 8:9)
- We will be functioning in the power of God by receiving and releasing the Gifts of the Holy Spirit. (1 Cor 12)
- All this is a high order, but it is not us, but the work of God in us. (Zech 4:6)
“Not by might or power, but by my Spirit, thus sayeth the Lord.”

Precede or Proceeded Word from the Lord? I heard this from a pastor an explanation of the Word, (Matt 4:4) *“Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.”* It is not what has preceded out of God’s mouth, but what is proceeding presently from Him. In former times what God said to His people was proceeded or the present Word for them. However, that former Word may not be exactly Rhema for us today. It could be, but we should be alert to what is coming forth from God for us today. We need to be sensitive to what is proceeding presently out of God’s mouth for us today. It is not what He has said, but what is He presently saying that is consistent with His being and Word that is relevant for us today.

Response in Certain Circumstances: I have had the Lord tell me what he wanted from me in a certain circumstance with which I was angry with the person and the circumstance they created. I wanted to spout off. He told me in no uncertain words that my response would not be consistent with the scripture he brought to my mind. (Psalm 19:14) ***“Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in Your sight, O Lord, my strength and my Redeemer.”*** He did not quote the chapter and verse. I knew the verse, but I did look up the chapter and verse. By His grace, I have been able to do this.

Dying to Self: This concept is not popular. It requires the removal of the unsanctified aspects of our life. Sanctification happens over time if we are willing. It is God’s intention for us to remove all our goals, ambitions, thoughts, and actions. Like any other death, it is painful. We naturally have affection for ourselves and our thoughts and ways. However, they may not line up with God’s will for us. The Bible uses the concept of crucifying the flesh. It is not something God is going to do. He said that we should take up our cross and follow Him. (Matt 16:24) *“And He was saying to them all, “If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross daily and follow Me.”* In other words, crucify your flesh. If we are successful at this, we will be able to say with Paul, *“it is no longer I who live, but Christ Jesus who lives in me.”* (Gal 2:20) (Acts 20:24) *“but I do not consider my life of any account as dear to myself, so that I may finish my course.”* OUCH!

He is not asking you to do something He did not do. He chose to be crucified, not necessary for Himself since there was no sin in Christ, yet for us who have experienced sin. He did not think it a thing to be enjoyed. (Luke 22:42) *“Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.”* Similarly, we will suffer the death of self for the life of God to come alive in us.

Coveting: We must not covet. It is especially ridiculous to covet what the world may have in the way of earthly wealth. All our needs are met in Christ Jesus. *“If we seek first the Kingdom of God and its righteousness, all these things will be added unto us.”* (Matt 6:33) It appears it is ours already. We cannot ignore the caveat that is so often not included *“its righteousness”* in the passage. Coveting is prominent in America where one group of people want without initiative, effort, or working what another group of people labored for and rightfully own.

Placing our Confidence: (Phil 3:3) We are to put no confidence in the flesh. *“For we are the true circumcision, who worship in the Spirit of God and glory in Christ Jesus and put no confidence in the flesh,”* The main reason not to put confidence in the flesh is that the person who does is cursed already. (Jer 17:5) Thus says the Lord, *“Cursed is the man who trusts in mankind and makes flesh his strength, and whose heart turns away from the Lord.”* That is a revelation to all of us. We think it is all about us when in fact it is not about us.

I agreed with the Word (Phil 4:13) *“that outside of Christ Jesus, we can do nothing. However, we can do all things through Christ Jesus who strengthens us.”* This was not easy since I argued that I could do a lot. The Lord responded by saying, ***“Look where you are on your own.”*** I had to repeat this scripture over and over out loud until it was “burned” into my soul to stop doing everything on my own. The Word was so vivid that even many years later, I recall responding to the message while driving east on Mount Hope Road. I repeated these scriptures out loud at least 100 times until they were burned into the hard drive of my spirit.

Fretting: *“Do not fret as it leads to evil doing.”* (Psalms 37:8) Fretting is a common temptation. It does not even seem like a sin. However, it leads to sin. Along with this comes the worry of trying to think about all the things you might do, but not waiting on the Lord for instructions on what to do. We are to allow the power of patience to emerge.

Laying on of Hands: I knew early on that this was a good thing in ministry, but not to do it lightly. Once while I was praying for a patient who was going to be anesthetized for surgery, I put one hand on his body and prayed. I thought this would be unnoticed as to what I was doing. The Lord spoke, ***“I said two hands, not one. Put both hands on him and continue to pray.”*** Somewhat embarrassed, I did as I was told.

Beware of False Brethren: It never occurred to me that there would be such a thing as false brethren. However, I experienced such only to learn after that the Bible

mentions such a person or group. Paul speaks of his encounters with false brethren and places it along with other perils.

(2 Cor 11:26) *“In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.”*

It has caused me to have heads up concerning the possibility that the brethren may be false, and I must discern such or suffer the perils.

Clarity of Communication: I have often joked that few people have left a conversation with me and wondered afterward what I had said. I believe the reason is that I have no hidden agendas. I do not manipulate, and I hate it. I run from manipulators. I can make my yes, yes, and my no, no. (Matt 5:37) *“But let your statement be, ‘Yes, yes’ or ‘No, no’; anything beyond these is of evil”* (James 5:12) *“But above all, my brethren, do not swear, either by heaven or by earth or with any other oath; but your yes is to be yes, and your no, no, so that you may not fall under judgment.”*

Person of our Word: God wants us to be a person of our word. (Deut 23:23) *“You shall be careful to perform what goes out from your lips, just as you have voluntarily vowed to the Lord your God, what you have promised.”*

I am also able to swear to my hurt: (Psalms 15:4) *“But who honors those who fear the Lord; He swears to his hurt and does not change.”* This means I will tell the truth even if it is to my disadvantage. It is no fun to take this posture, but there is freedom in it.

Wait on God’s Timing: I have often made the mistake of having God give me an idea or a seed, and I plant it right away in excitement. I am so excited about the idea I want to realize the harvest immediately. I am often surprised that it does not work this way. Then the Lord told me, ***“I must plant in season,”*** and I have been so excited I planted it right away even in winter through the snow. I have learned to be excited but wait for the right season to do the planting. Timing is everything as taught in Ecclesiastics.

A Prophetic Word: What is written in the Bible is The Prophetic Word. What we receive that matches the Prophetic Word is A Prophetic Word. The Prophetic Word may be in the form of a Biblical quote which is forth telling. A Prophetic Word may be in the form of a future telling from a variety of sources.

In the past, when I have been discussing a Prophetic Word with Christian friends, they have said they have never had a Prophetic Word spoken over them. Then the Lord said to me tonight, **"Oh yes, they have."** My Word recorded in the Bible is The Prophetic Word over them, and that Word is very specific so many times. One such general Prophetic Word is that **"You are going to heaven."** There are hundreds more. The problem is that this Christian's life has not embraced The Prophetic Word (logos) written in the Bible about them and therefore they should not expect A Prophetic Word (Rhema; specific and personal). The reasoning in these statements alone should be enough for a Christian who has erroneously rejected A Prophetic Word to now experience such.

Prophetic Word for the Unbeliever: The non-Christian might say, I do not believe in Jesus, so there is no prophetic "word" to be spoken over me. **"Oh yes, there is, God said. "You are going to hell."** Amen.

Claiming the Word for My Daughters: I also saw in the church today, a notation on scripture I had put two dates next to. Claimed in 3-24-07 and again on 1-12-08. It was Isaiah 54:13: *"And all your sons will be taught of the Lord and the well-being of your sons will be great."* I appropriated that Word for my daughters, Autumn Lynn, and Charlotte Ann.

Speaking Specific Prophetic Words: *"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to [His] purpose."* Note according to His purpose. (Rom 8:28) Three of the many such instances come to my mind.

#1: I fell and hurt my shoulder at the MSU parking garage. Could have sued MSU, but instead got interested in putting in my downtime and ended teaching on PGA tour and was the subject of golf channel features.

#2: Carol was on chemotherapy for ovarian cancer. Therefore, we had to be in CA for much of the year of 2008. I worked at Scripps laboratory and discovered weight bearing effects on healing of cartilage. I discovered factors to heal cartilage; glucose and anthocyanins. All resulted in US patents with humanitarian and societal benefits.

#3: Had a flood at my former closed medical office which was going to be torn down. I was paid \$400,000 and tore the building down.

#4: I could not get my property rezoned at the corner of Mt. Hope and Hagadorn Road. It was then open zoning. It made it more salable in line with my desires. It sold readily for a different purpose.

Word of Knowledge or Prophecy concerning my Spiritual Life Experiences: On one occasion, out of the blue (not a scriptural phase), the Lord told me ***“you will experience everything I am doing in your day, yes everything.”*** That seemed overwhelming, especially with the associated responsibility. I took it as truth and am willing for it to happen. Of course, I have some skepticism even to this day if such would be manifested. I am open. Many such events have given confirmation.

“Some things come to us, but others come through us,” God told me this. Those things we do not experience can come through us to our children, grandchildren, or others whose lives we touch. Both are satisfying. This principle is confirmed in the Bible as Moses did not go into the promised land, but Joshua did. Later, Moses was there spiritually when he stood with Elijah and Jesus on the mount of transfiguration. We will not necessarily experience or have all things. For instance, I did not have a son. Perhaps considering my personality, better no boy child was given to me. I have two wonderful daughters, each of who has been a blessing to me. I had an interest in medicine and business. One became a medical doctor and the other, an MBA in business. Both worked with me at one time or another. I co-authored and published scientific articles with both which I never thought possible with the girl in the business, but Autumn took ideas of mine and applied skills she learned in business school and brought to reality an idea of mine. This also led to the development of www.kneeproblem.com and www.freekneedx.com. The same happened with Charlotte in these publications.

Johnson LL, Johnson AL, Colquitt JA, Simmering MJ, Pittsley AW. Is it possible to make an accurate diagnosis based only on a medical history? A pilot study on women's knee joints. Arthroscopy 1996; 12:709-714.

Johnson, L. L., Uitvlugt, G., Austin, M. D., Detrisac, D. A., Johnson, C.: Osteochondritis Dissecans of the Knee: Arthroscopic Compression Screw Fixation. Arthroscopy 1990; 6(3):179-189.

Uitvlugt, G; Detrisac, DA; Johnson, LL, Austin, MD; Johnson, CA. Arthroscopic Observations Before and After Manipulation of Frozen Shoulder. Arthroscopy 1993;9(2):181-195.

These natural relationships are like the relationship with our Father God. Some of our inheritance in Christ will come to us, but others will come through us to our children. I rejoice in it coming through me to them. My father realized and enjoyed so many things that came through him to me. My mother's knowledge of the Lord was transmitted into reality in my life in the form of a fulfilled prophecy

mentioned elsewhere in this manuscript. Both enjoyed my achievements as if they had been theirs. I have the same hope and enjoyment for my heirs.

It is unlikely anyone will experience everything known to man. Some blessings were not experienced by my parents but came through them to me. In our “want it now” culture, most people cannot appreciate the enjoyment of something coming through them. There is a generational aspect to blessings and experiences. One of the natural publicized evidence of this principle is the sports story of the Manning family. The father Archie was a great quarterback at the University of Mississippi. He never flourished as a pro with New Orleans that never had a good team. His two sons are quarterbacks in the NFL who have both won super bowl games.

“Some things came to me, and other things will come through me.” That is fine. I want my heirs to enjoy what I did not get from God. I want my heirs to enjoy blessings that came through me, Godly, economic and otherwise, which is one of the purposes of this manuscript.

Timing: The Lord shared with me a word He wanted to give a life-long friend of mine. I was listening to a pastor on television, and the Word was, “Lord, I have read Your Word, now I want to hear Your voice.” I took this in and then was asked by another friend how it went with the friend that I had had here the last couple of days. Was I able to testify to this life-long friend about the Lord? I had to say I was more than ready, but never to my surprise was I released to do so. I even thought of several ways I could open up the discussion, but I was never released to do so. The Lord then reminded me of when I went to St. Louis twice to witness to my professor and never was released when I got there. Afterward, his wife told me how wonderful an impact I had upon her husband. I was surprised by her statement considering what I had intended and did not do. Then the Lord spoke to me today, ***“Give more permission for things to be accomplished in the spiritual, rather than just depending upon what I do in the natural to accomplish God’s purposes.”*** “I do not have to see it or do it to know that it happened in the spirit by God Almighty.” I do what I am supposed to do and leave the rest to the Lord.

Vernon Leuck: On Sunday, January 17, 2010, in the church at MVCF, during the sermon, I believed God spoke to me concerning Vernon Leuck. Vernon is Carol’s father and has dementia. He went out to the mailbox last week and could not identify his house, so went looking for it. Four hours and 10 miles later, the police found him and brought him home. We do not know his status with the Lord as he has not said the four spiritual laws nor any other phrases he must say to be saved. So that concerns us. Also, now that his memory is gone, how will we at this last

time in life teach him these things? Now God speaks. ***“I have taken Vernon’s mind away so he might get saved.”*** What. That does not make sense. How are we to teach him the right evangelical things to say, when he cannot remember what he has just said? So, I think this over. It does not make sense. So, as usual, I want to see if there is a Bible verse that might match. Yes, there is where it is clear that God will sacrifice our flesh to save our soul. (I Cor 5:5) Why? The soul is eternal, and the flesh is temporal. Not much of a fearful trade-off. Now back to Vern. He is a great guy. A man’s man. A former principal and coach. He has advice out loud for every bone head play he sees on TV baseball or football. He is a skeptic often arguing whatever you may want to persuade him of. Now he cannot counter intellectually. Well, if he cannot reason, how does he get saved? Easy. We are not saved by the intellect, but by spirit. His spirit is still there as it does not leave a man until the flesh dies. So, we by prayer and the Holy Spirit by conviction will call Vern to get saved, absent any intellectual argument. So, on the way from Church while still in the car, I tell Carol I have something crazy to tell her about her dad, she is so concerned. I tell her what God told me in church. She says God told her the same thing during church. So, we agreed on this faith fact on earth, and God will do it from Heaven. Welcome to the Kingdom, Vern.

Thanking Past Mentors: I am reminded that on one occasion, the Lord prompted me to call two former professors, my mentors and thank them. The Lord reminded me about the ten lepers in (Luke 17:11-19) Only one turned back and thanked them. This was many years after I was with them in my residency. I was in practice. I called each one (Eugene Bricker, a general surgeon who influenced me as an intern and Lauren Ackerman, a famous pathologist that shaped my interest in that subject even to today. Each was pleasantly surprised and appreciative of the call.

This experience then prompted me to realize that Jesus only got 10% of the healed lepers to turn around and say thank you. From that realization, I now joke with the following statement, but it is non the less true. If more than 10% of people respond with a thank you for something, I have done for them; I will say, “I just did better than God.” I then explain my reasoning.

Puzzled by Revelation of Clinical Instrument: I was remindedth about another instance of God speaking to me about a week ago at the 20 Century meeting in Quebec. The discussion turned to pain evaluation and OUCH! It was endorsed by Gerry Williams, M.S. at the Rothman Institute in Philadelphia. Then Marc Swionkowski, M.D. got interested and asked if it was published. I said no for lack

of interest. He insists it is published and is in a position to do so. He is editor and chief of the Journal of Bone and Joint Surgery. I prepared the paper for submission with his endorsement. The manuscript was rejected everywhere. I eventually paid to have it published.

Johnson LL, Pittsley A, Becker R, DeYoung A. A Novel Quantitative Pain Assessment Instrument That Provides Means of Comparing Patient's Pain Magnitude with a Measurement of Their Pain Tolerance. Journal of Clinical Medicine Research. Vol. 7, No. 10, Oct 2015. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.14740/jocmr2277e> <http://www.jocmr.org/index.php/JOCMR/article/view/2335> <http://www.jocmr.org/index.php/JOCMR/article/view/2335/pdf>

These events caused me to recall how I received the idea. I had paid for Yorum Litwin, my Israeli orthopedic surgeon friend, to attend the ACL study group with me at Snowmass, CO. I received the idea by divine revelation during the moment of awakening at 5 am one morning. The entire concept was instantaneously laid before me. That afternoon I went to local Ace Hardware, bought some PVC pipe and made the instrument. I even tested doctors at that meeting, including Jay Cox. I thought it was a great idea. I patented the idea, got a trademark on OUCH! We made a number of the instruments, tested 1000 patients, and wrote the paper. We had the analysis on the Internet for clinical use and comparisons. I presented the th knee cases at the 20 century years ago and the shoulder cases at Shoulder Elbow society. I talked it up, but with no interest. It sat dormant for 20 years until this month, August 2009. I now recall when and how God told me about this. Perhaps it will be resurrected. He said, "I am the resurrection and the life." (John 11: 25) "*Jesus said unto her; I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.*"

Now all these years later, a synopsis will be published in the Journal of Bone and Joint Surgery, since the opioid crisis is great, and the important factor of pain perception was first reported in my paid for publication. Will this be the resurrection? The idea was novel. There were 1000 cases in the database. The conclusions were valid. It is likely the timing is now in 2019 and not before.

Forget Your Youthful Concerns: As a youngster, I was concerned when I read in the Bible that during the Tribulation, Christians will not be able to buy or sell unless we take the mark of the beast. God responded to my concern by saying, "***I or we will not have to buy or sell.***" He will make a provision as he did for the Jews

in the desert with manna or we will not be here for the tribulation but raptured to heaven.

Another concern from my youth was the story about Christians being thrown to the lions. I was willing to be a Christian but sure did not like the prospect of being eaten by lions. After some time of pondering, the Lord showed me that it did not hurt those being eaten for two reasons. First, during their lifetime, they walked with the Lord, they had chosen to die to self. When the lions came, they had already crucified their flesh. (Luke 9:23) *“And He was saying to them all, ‘If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross daily and follow Me.’”* The other reason was that their spirit had left them before they were torn limb from limb as with the story of Stephen, who was getting stoned. (Act 7:59) *While they were yet stoning him, his spirit was removed.* There will be no pain. These two stories satisfied my concern.

The Word for Mary Ann and me: Many years ago, the Lord spoke to me concerning my wife Mary Ann and me. He said surely goodness and mercy should follow you all the days of your life. This was from (Psalms 23:6) *“Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever.”* I knew it was from the Lord. I knew it was valid. It was before I contemplated divorce. I believe it is still in effect after the divorce for both parties. I do not know the significance of the Word then or now, except it was an encouraging Word for both of us and easily met the Biblical test.

Personal Leading of the Holy Spirit: I was wondering at one time if the Holy Spirit was powerful enough to lead me. I sought the Lord on this matter. He responded with saying, ***“The issue is not any lack of power of My Spirit, but it is a matter of your willingness to be led.”***

Leading of the Holy Spirit: One time, I was wondering if I was testifying to the right person as they did not seem like they were receiving what I was transmitting.

The Lord spoke to me, ***“I will never send you to water a dead tree.”*** By that, he meant that I could only see the outer man, and He can see the inner man. In the winter in MI, the leaves are off the tree, and one cannot tell if it is dead or alive. He can tell if a tree in the winter without leaves in MI is alive or dead. God knows. I cannot, so He makes the call and sends me to minister to those who have the potential for a life in Christ. I now assume that I am witnessing to a tree that has the potential to come alive in Christ. He will not waste my time when I am on the project of His interest.

Without Excuse: There may be a time when the witnessing appears of no effect. The person does not receive and will not. I thought in those situations; I was missing the purpose because it was not a positive outcome. The Lord told me, ***“You fulfilled My Word in that now this person is without excuse.”*** God will not be responsible for someone not hearing and therefore having an excuse before Him on judgment day that they were not responsible because they did not hear. (Romans 1:20) *“For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse.”*

Relating Spiritual Experiences: God told me that ***I should only be relating my spiritual experiences to those who might understand.*** I was so enthusiastic when first having these Holy Spirit experiences; I wanted to tell whoever might listen. That led to offending some people and confusing others. I stopped doing that and used some discretion and discernment in what and to whom I related these experiences. If you are reading this, you are qualified.

Response to My Complaints: On one occasion, I was trying to promote a medical idea, and it was not progressing. I was complaining to God on one occasion that I did not have political power within organized medicine. He quickly replied, ***“Why would you need political power when you have spiritual power?”***

Endorsements: On another occasion, I was thinking of exercising my idea of getting pro golfer’s endorsements to advance my golf teaching business. God spoke to me and said, ***“All you needed was My endorsement to confirm your success.”*** Elsewhere herein, you will read more on this venture.

8/29/07: I was reminded that *“If anyone fiercely attacks you, it did not come from me, and they will fall because of you.”* (Isaiah 54:15) I have prayed that for myself and Christian brethren under attack; i.e., George Bush, Sarah Palin, prominent orthopedic surgeon friends.

August 25, 2008: I was asking God a few days ago about him doing some things for me. For one, I was asking Him to “Create in me a clean heart.” He responded with ***“you have one, act on it.”*** It brings up asking for things that we already have in Christ Jesus. Find out my inheritance and then act on it.

On 11/8/86, I marked in my Bible opposite (Isaiah 61:9) for Charlotte and Autumn. *“Then their offspring will be known among the nations, and their descendants amid the peoples. All who see them will recognize them because they are the*

offspring whom the Lord has blessed.” I have the full expectation this will become a reality.

The “If, Ands, and Buts” of the Bible: An interesting word study the Lord showed me at one time was to look at the Word to recognize how important these little words are in conditioning outcomes. I have often thought of writing a book with this title. For an educational exercise, open your Bible in Psalms or Proverbs and do the same thing. By way of example, I opened to the Gospel of John and saw in chapter 15, verse 7 the condition of “IF” for getting prayers answered. *“IF ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.”*

There are thousands of “buts” in Proverbs. One such contrasts the expectations for the righteous and the wicked. (Prov 11:23) *“The desire of the righteous is only good: “BUT” the expectation of the wicked is wrath.”*

A Method of Reasoning: Revelation may come as a result of natural reasoning. It may come as a direct supernatural revelation from God. It may be a combination of natural exploration with pondering a concept or thought when the Lord adds His perspective to the consideration.

In the area of science, the following reasoning was related to me for the evaluating of medical science, mine, and others as I pondered the criteria upon which to evaluate certain observations. I believe God spoke to me to reason in this manner. There are three categories to which the observation or the writing must submit. Is the matter scientific or not scientific? Is the matter believable or not believable? Ultimately, is the matter true or untrue?

Scientific Unscientific Believable

Unbelievable True Untrue

It is possible that an observation, report, or publication could be scientific, believable, and true. It also could be scientific, believable, and untrue. Furthermore, something could be non-scientific, unbelievable, and true. The latter is where Bible truth is probably most commonly categorized. An optical illusion has a scientific basis. It is believable, but of course, untrue. The Bible is nonscientific, unbelievable, and true. It does have a historical, evidential foundation.

The Power in Ministry is in God's Likeness: God has chosen the abased things of this world to confound the wise. I think I told you that is why God chose me. I (we) are nothing special except for Him (we put no confidence in the flesh), then we will have His authority (Mark 16:17 John 14:13, John 16:24-26) given to us, His power (1Cor 12) gifted to us in the Holy Spirit, His personality (Gal 5:22 & Eph 5:9) developed in us which are the fruit of the Holy Spirit.

Lessons Through Other People: I recall Kenneth Copeland saying, "He had all his money tied up in cash." I think it was a joke, but I do know cash always buys more since most people have none. Each day that passes, we have more government debt, more corporate debt, and personal debt than the day before in America. That precipitated the "cash crash" of 2008 and others to come.

I recall Mother Teresa saying, "I do not mind what people say about me that they find out. I would be bothered if what I know about myself became public." That is certainly true in my life.

Why Evangelicals do not Evangelize: Even though it is the great commission, most Christians do not evangelize. (Matt 16:15) Most Christians in America consider themselves evangelicals. This implies they would evangelize. Very little evangelism is carried out by the Church members. Most are assigned to pastors and evangelists. Most Christians are timid and even afraid to let people know they are a born-again Christian. I think the reason in part is due to the idea that the news media has demonized them as the political, religious right. The implication is that they are somehow fundamental zealots. Would it not be nice if they were zealots, rather than being so timid? The political, social liberal progressives are very vocal, and I think Christians think it Godly just to shut up. The Word says to shout from the housetops. (Matt 10:27)

Perhaps the greatest impediment to evangelizing is that the Christian erroneously believes their walk with God must be perfect to avoid being a hypocrite. I understand, but that is not the issue. We are not testifying of our goodness or righteousness, but His. Christians are ignorant of how to go about it. They think erroneously that they are going to be the factor that calls a person to the Lord when the Word says, "Except the Holy Spirit call someone they cannot know God." Our testimony should be framed as an introduction to Jesus. We can be a jerk, but we are introducing them to the Perfect One. However, our credibility does play a role in having one listen.

Depression Treatment: (Isaiah 61:3) “*To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness.*” Coming out of the deliverance, I was severely depressed and sought the Word on the treatment. This is where I learned that one could praise their way out of depression.

Bible definition of Praise: We experience the “Praise the Lord” in church and almost everywhere. I originally thought that meant to speak out the words Praise the Lord. Then I saw in the Psalms the mountains, the sky, the waves all praise the Lord. (Psalms 148) How do they speak out to praise the Lord? I then searched and learned the word praise scripturally means “to draw attention to.” This helped me in both speaking praise to the Lord and have actions that draw attention to His Majesty.

Mother Nature: It is commonly accepted to use the word mother nature or mother earth. Of course, this ignores Father God. When someone in polite conversation uses the term mother nature, I raise the question of whether this implies there is a Father God. I do it in good humor, but I am serious about the misuse of attributes away from the influence of Father God.

When editing this manuscript, I was pondering what the relevance of my perspective at age 85 would have with younger people. Today the world views are different. There is a need to be politically correct. I wondered how I would shape this writing to a world that has changed so much. Then He spoke to me, “***The principles of the Kingdom of God are unchanging. Keep on writing.***”

Compounding of Beneficial Circumstances: I have learned to paraphrase (Romans 8:28) “*And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to [His] purpose.*” “All things work TOGETHER for good....” This passage is best understood that the things that are happening are working together with other things to do good for us. This gives us an understanding that the single thing we are experiencing is not working by itself for good, but it is working in concert with other things to produce the good. It gives us insight that although we can see no rationale for the single thing to be doing any possible good work, it is working together with other things for good. The same benefit would not have occurred if it stood alone. I also note that the suffix must be in the formula; *to them who are the called according to [His] purpose.*” Per usual, the motive is important.

Therefore, I say in tough and puzzling circumstances a paraphrase: **“somehow, this is for my benefit, and I do not know how yet.”**

Ultimate Education: I like the promise in (Psalms 119:99) where it says, *“I have more insight than all my teachers, for Thy testimonies are my meditation (day and night).”* I believe I have experienced this promise in my medical revelation knowledge. The reason is in (Psalms 119:105) it says, *“Thy word is a lamp unto my feet and a light to my path.”*

Cause of Anxiety: The Lord showed me that ***“women smoke cigarettes because they are anxious.”*** Men might, to some extent. However, more important in anxiety is the relationship to sin. (Psalm 38:18) *“For I confess my iniquity; I am full of anxiety because of my sin.”* Some may discharge anxiety as just being concerned about an issue of life. The Word indicates there may be a deeper underlying problem; sin.

God Does Some Things Out of His Self Interest: Yes, the statement, *“for my name’s sake”* is very frequent in the Bible. God has His reputation to protect, especially as He is closely identified with His imperfect people. (Psalms 23:3) There are times when what He does in our lives providentially are for His reputation, and we may receive a benefit. (Psalms 109:21) It was not done primarily to benefit us but to protect God’s reputation He vested in us. We can even plead this principle according to His Word. *“But You, O GOD the Lord, Deal with me for Your name's sake; Because Your mercy is good, deliver me.”*

God’s Retribution on Our Behalf: *“If anyone fiercely attacks you, it did not come from Me says the Lord, and they will fall because of you.”* (Isaiah 54:15) *“Whoever digs a pit will fall into it, and he who rolls a stone will have it roll back on him.”* (Prov 26:27)

(Psalms 141:10) *“Let the wicked fall into their nets while I pass by safely.”*

(Psalms 37:24) *“Though they stumble, they will not fall, for the LORD holds them by the hand.”* This should be encouraging to Christians who are but flesh and have a propensity to fail. He will not let you completely fall. I have experienced this promise first-hand.

The name of the Lord is protective. (Psalms 18:2) *“The Lord is my rock, my fortress, and my savior; my God is my rock, in whom I find protection. He is my shield, the strength of my salvation, and my stronghold.”* (Psalms 124:8) *“Our*

help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.” (Prov 18:10) “The name of the Lord (Jesus) is a strong tower; the righteous runs into it and is safe.” (Joel 2:32) “And it will come about that whoever calls on the name of the Lord will be delivered.” We must speak the Word Jesus out loud in certain crisis.

Patience is a Force. Every battle won by God’s people in the Old Testament was based on patience. It is “*not by might or power, but by My Spirit thus sayeth the Lord.*” (Zac 4:6) I used to think patience was doing nothing. I now know it is waiting on the Lord to act on my behalf. There is power in patience.

A Season for Everything: The Bible teaches in Ecclesiastics that there is a time for everything. I agree and have come to see it like the four seasons. The seasons are somewhat predictable and similar in expectation. There are seasons or passages throughout one’s lifetime. I recall how the Lord worked with me concerning concluding my surgical practice. I was concerned as were others that stopping surgery might be a problem for me. I stopped surgery but saw patients for several months and then made my decision. My decision was surprisingly easy. My reasons were many, but primarily so that I could shift my work to more research and writing. I was 62 years old, and one of the motivating factors was that I had not seen any of my colleagues make any significant contributions after age 70, and I wanted to do so. I think the Lord settled this transition with the following reasoning. I felt validated as a surgeon. I did not think I would get better by doing more cases. I did not think I would feel better about myself if I did more surgery. So, I stopped. Only on occasion do I wish I was back at it. That occurs when I see a former patient inducted into the Sports Hall of Fame. It also has occurred to me that no one retired in the Bible.

As one who lives in the State of Michigan, I have enjoyed all the seasons, including the ones in my life. As of 2002 and beyond, I am in the season of discovery in medicine with many patents being granted.

Hay Wood and Stubble: My offices were demolished after they were sold. They served their purpose. A friend asked me if I was sad. I answered, no. There is a season for everything. Plus, it reminded me of what we see is temporal and that it is likened to hay, wood, and stubble. The wrecking crew was making it into stubble.



Prosperity and Wealth: There are divergent views on prosperity. Some sectors of Christianity contend that all the blessings in the Bible are spiritual and not tangible wealth. Others have contended that earthly blessings were for Israel and spiritual only for the Church.

It seems to me that there is sufficient scriptural support for prosperity and wealth being the present-day potential inheritance of all God's people. It is based upon the following Scripture.

(Gen 39:23) *"...the Lord was with him, and whatever he did, the Lord made to prosper."*

(Deut 8:18) *"God is the one who gives you the power to gain wealth."*

(Psalms 35:27) *"God rejoices in the prosperity of his people."* (Prov 8:18) *"Riches and honor are with me, Enduring wealth and righteousness."* (Prov 8:21) *"To endow those who love me with wealth, that I may fill their treasuries."*

(Prov 16:20) *"He who gives heed to the word will prosper; and happy is he who trusts in the Lord."*

(Isaiah 48:17) *"Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I [am] the Lord thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way [that] thou shouldest go."*

(Prov 13:21) *"Adversity pursues sinners, But the righteous will be rewarded with prosperity."*

(3 John 1:2) *"Beloved, I pray that in all respects, you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers."*

Personal Will Battles: This battle of wills is no clearer than the Words of Christ when considering the certain agony of the cross. *"And He went a little further, and*

fell on His face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou [wilt].” (Matt 26:39) If I am to have the mind of Christ, I must submit my will to His even in the most undesirable circumstances. Based on the Words of Jesus, it should be okay to say nevertheless and do it.

Making Melody in My Heart: This is an interesting experience. This occurs not by my intention or initiative but comes to my awareness that I am making melody in my heart. (Eph 5:19) It most commonly is manifest when it comes to my consciousness that I am singing a spiritual song inside of me. I become aware that I am singing words, not with my mind by intention, but listening as it were. (Psalms 48:1-2) There is no vocalization. This is a wonderful chorus that comes in my heart very often. *“Great is the Lord and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.”* After I hear it in my spirit, I sing it out loud or hum it. It is not limited to this one chorus, but a multitude of songs over time.

Discerning Real and Temporary: God told me how to determine if something is real or not. It is revealed in the scripture in (2 Cor 4:18) *“So, we fix our eyes not on what is seen, but on what is unseen. For what is seen is temporary, but what is unseen is eternal. If I can see it, it is passing away.”* The seen things are temporal. That is easy. That includes my corruptible physical body.

God’s Word is Not Abstract: I have learned to search the Bible for various solutions for my issues of life. I look for God’s Word on the matter. I find that by looking in a concordance for a word or doing a word search on various computer sites with Bible search engines. I also have found Google helpful when I cannot get the word exact and seek a topic. The promises of God are true. (Psalm 119:160) *“The sum of Your word is the truth, and every one of Your righteous ordinances is everlasting.”*

The Word of God gets right to the point. (Heb 4:12) *“For the word of God [is] quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and the joints and marrow, and [is] a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.”*

Devil generates some thoughts: The devil will generate some thoughts and tell you it is you having the bad thoughts so he can condemn you. The other trick is to make the thoughts seem religious and get you to do something stupid. That is why

we need the Word of God and the mind of Christ to combat the world, the flesh, and the devil.

Promises of God: We are granted blessings through the promises of God. We need to know the promises as written in the Bible and appropriated them in our lives. (Gal 3:14) *“That all the blessings of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.”* (Gal 3:14-29) Absent knowing, how would one appropriate? Then this scripture leads us to the following scripture. And in (2 Corinthians 1:20)

“
Amplified Bible (AMP) we see *For as many as are the promises of God, in Christ, they are [all answered] “Yes.” So, through Him, we say our “Amen” to the glory of God.*”

Blessings of God: What are these blessings? What is the extent of these blessings? The answer is all. (Gen 24:1) *“And Abraham was old, and well stricken in age: and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things”* The “all things” is the amazing extent of the blessings available to us in Christ.

(Eph 1:3) *“Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ.”* It is clear to me that this is an overwhelming statement. It can only be realized in Christ. It is my job to study and learn how to have God make this blessing a reality in my life. The *“every spiritual blessing”* is the foundation for tangible reality blessings in this life. I am more than interested. I am open to “every” as a reality.

Sanctuary: The Lord spoke to me, saying that the ***“church building will be important in the days to come as they will be truly a sanctuary of protection for the Body of Christ.”*** Therefore, building a church home will be protection from a wild ungodly society. It will be a sanctuary in the very meaning of the word. It will be a place of refuge.

Golden Rule: *“Do unto others as you would have them do unto you.”* (Matt 7:12) A popular rule, not often exercised. The subtle truth herein is where it says to do unto others, as you would have done unto yourself. It does work this way, believe it or not. Those that hate others hate themselves. Those that are critical of others are critical of themselves. In psychological terms, it is called projection. What you say about another is what you see in yourself but will not admit it. It is easier to project your distasteful image on others as though it was going to leave you. If you combine that passage with the adage that “you will reap what you sow,” you will have some insight into what is going on in your life. (Gal 6:7) *“Do not be*

deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap.” If you consider this truth, you may be able to figure out why you are experiencing various unpleasant issues.

Testing the Hypothesis: 7/16/04: I had this thought this morning while gazing over Lake Michigan. An atheist has a hypothesis that there is no God and subsequently never makes an attempt to test the idea. A believer has the hypothesis that there is a God and spends the rest of their life, confirming it.

In other words, the atheist has the hypothesis there is no God and may spend the rest of their life seeking the confirmation of the null hypothesis. The believer has the hypothesis there is a God and spends the rest of their life seeking confirmation.

Death: It is a compassionate act of God that it is appointed every person once to die. It is the way out of this corruptible flesh. It is by His mercy he has provided for the natural death of the flesh. Would it not be horrific to live for eternity in a corruptible body? (1 Cor 15:53) *“For this, corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal [must] put on immortality.”* The believer in Christ will have a glorified body. When we see Him, we will be like Him. The body that we live in will be changed to the incorruptible.

Stupid Non-Scriptures: It is common for people to make quotes of non-scriptures. One such is “Cleanliness is next to godliness.” Another is “God helps those who help themselves.” Neither of these statements is in the Bible. Even Christians quote non-scriptures.

The parallel scripture says He does help the righteous. (Psalms 37:39) *“The salvation of the righteous is from the Lord. He is their strength in time of trouble. And the Lord helps them and delivers them; He delivers them from the wicked and saves them. Because they take refuge in Him.”*

Another one is, “You never know what God will do.” Yes, we do. He is unchanging and will always act according to His Word.

Another is “God works in mysterious ways, His wonders to perform.” There is a mystery about God, which will be unveiled in completeness when we are in heaven. Although there are certain mysteries about God or unknown aspects concerning God, He works according to His Word. It also says He is sovereign and unchanging. The Word says He shares His wisdom with us through His Word. (1 Cor 6:6-16) The information in this manuscript hopefully will remove much of the mystery. A mystery exists for the person unfamiliar with scripture.

However, He is the one that changes things. (Dan 2:21) *"It is He who changes the times and the epochs; He removes kings and establishes kings; He gives wisdom to wise men and knowledge to men of understanding."*

Taking Care of Our Troubles: I thought it was good for one to be busy with the concerns over the issues of life. Otherwise, I reasoned, how would the problems be solved? That was until I saw in the Word the following. (1 Peter 5:7) "... *casting all your anxiety on Him, because He cares for you.*" This was quite a relief as I always wanted to be a responsible person and carry my cares. When I learned I could cast them or throw them onto Him; it was a great relief. I pray this daily; thank you for taking care of my cares.

When I Wonder What is Bugging Me, there are times when I am bummed out without an easily identifiable reason. I think about it but often cannot figure it out. Some of the blockages could be due to denial. Whether I figure it out or not, I found the scriptural solution. In (Isaiah 53:5) we see: *"But He was pierced through for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; The chastening for our well-being (fell) upon Him, And by His scourging, we are healed."* The first lines are about forgiveness of sin. The last line is about healing. I had learned these factors but had never seen the exchange of blessings for cures related to well-being. When we do not have a sense of well-being or are bummed out, this is a provision to solve the problem. Thank you, Lord, for taking upon yourself my present lack of well-being.

Working until late at night: I thought it was good to stay up late at night working. However, when I saw the following word, I changed my point of view. (Psalm 127:2) *"It is vain for you to rise early, to retire late, to eat the bread of painful labors; For He gives to His beloved even in his sleep."* I know that I can go to bed, and God will bless me while I sleep.

Ignorance of the Law: Ignorance of the law is sin, and there must be an atonement made. (Numbers 15) However, the sin of presumption has a severe penalty. In Israel, they who did such were cut off from the presence of God.

Inheritance: Everyone gets a Godly inheritance, but it may not be good. (Ecc 2:26) *"For [God] giveth to a man that which [is] good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner He giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that He may give to [him that is] good before God. This also [is] vanity and vexation of spirit."*

(Psalms 37:18) *“The Lord knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be forever. The Godly have an eternal inheritance.”* (1 Peter 1:4) *“To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.”*

(Prov 13:22) *“A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.”* I have made provision for my children's children and likely beyond.

Questioning God's Memory: It is known that God has all power in heaven and earth. (Math 28:18) He also is known to be Omnipresent, all powerful and all knowing. Then how can He say, “I will remember your sins no more”? Also, we are taught by some that to forgive sin is to forget the transgression against us. I do not see the two acts as synonymous. It is impossible for the natural man to have selective amnesia. It also seems impossible that God would not have the ability to remember a transgression. This issue was finally resolved for me, and I emphasize for me, as follows. **“God chooses to remember not your sin against you anymore after repentance.”** In the same vein, we should remember not our sin against us. This means although you may recall the problem, you are not holding it against yourself or another person.

Practical Spiritual Preventive Medicine: The Old Testament has a preventive medicine prescription in (Exodus 15:26) *“And He said, ‘If you will give earnest heed to the voice of the Lord your God, and do what is right in His sight, and give ear to His commandments, and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you which I have put on the Egyptians; for I, the LORD, am your healer.’”*

The practical preventative solution is to figuratively stop the oncoming problem at the roadside, not at the doorstep. This analogy was helpful. If you know by experience a particular sin has been a problem for you, then you should consider this approach. If a sanitation worker came to your house and knocked on the door, you might unknowingly open the door and greet him. If he then threw garbage in your house, the next time you would not let him in. In fact, since you now recognize the problem, why not stop the garbage guy at the curb? Do not let him even step onto your property. You should know by experience when you see anxiety, unforgiveness, adultery approaching, stop the problem at the curb. Do not let it advance and certainly do not open the door again. Your spiritual discernment and your natural experience allow you to see “this” coming. Rebuke the problem in the name of Jesus the instant it is recognized. Give no place to the Devil. Resist

him, and he will flee. (Eph 4:27) *“Neither give place to the devil.”* (James 4: 7) *“Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.”*

Things God Cannot Do: We generally think God can do everything, but His nature limits what He is willing to do. For instance, he cannot sin because He is righteous. He cannot withhold his compassion. (Psalms 40:11) He cannot show partiality. (Deuteronomy 10:17; Romans 2:11; Colossians 3:25; 1 Peter 1:17). He cannot lie. (Numbers 23:19; 1 Samuel 15:29; 2 Timothy 2:13; Titus 1:2). He cannot yield to evil. God cannot be tempted by evil. (James 1:13). He cannot change. (Malachi 3:6) *“I am the Lord; I change not.”* He cannot learn anything new. He cannot stop existing because He is eternal.

God’s Emotions: I generally have given no thought to the fact that God has any emotions or even a reason to have anything like human emotion. (Gen 6:5-6) *“And God saw that wickedness of the man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only on evil continually. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at His heart.”* You see, God was disappointed. We see in the New Testament that Jesus cried.

Purposing in Your Heart: (Act 11:23) I heard this concept from Bible teacher, Bill Gothard. (Psalms 17:3) It takes decision making to a higher level than just thinking about it or even trying. It takes it to the level of intent so great that the task is accomplished. (Isaiah 50:7) *“For the Lord, God helps Me. Therefore, I am not disgraced; Therefore, I have set My face like flint, And I know that I will not be ashamed.”* Flint is a very hard material. This verse implies that the person makes such a resolve that the determination is seen in their face. Their facial expression reflects that they have purposed in their heart.

Supplying Our Needs: I think the Bible is clear on the supply of our needs. It may come to us in any of the following ways. Notice it does not say “wants.” It is often translated in the singular, need. This says in Greek, “all of your need.” Therefore, the plural “needs” is probably best understood in translation. Here are the ways:

1. Through Christ.
 - a. (Phil 4:19) *“But my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus.”*
2. Through the body of Christ. It seems logical that in the same sense, that in the physical body the various parts serve one another’s needs that it should also be

that the various members of the church would be the closest ones to supply our needs. The body is used as an analogy in the Bible.

- a. (1Cor12:27) *“Now ye are the body of Christ and members in particular.”*
- b. (1Cor 12:12) *“For as the body is one and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also, is Christ.”*

3. Unbelievers contribution

- a. (Ecclesiastics 2:26) *“For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.”*

4. Supernaturally

- a. (Exodus 16:15) *“And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, it is manna: for they did not know what it was. And Moses said unto them; this is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.”*
- b. (Matt 15:32-38) Story of the fishes and loaves.

Respecting God’s Governmental Authority: In the past, I have had reservations that the governing agencies are functioning for my benefit. They have made rulings on my property that seem wrong to me. They have made rulings, not in my favor on FDA and Patent Office decisions. The IRS has made unfair rulings against me.

However, the Word says (Rom 13:4) *“For he is God's servant for your good.”* Like most people, I find that hard to believe, but I will agree with it and act on it as though it was true. There is further support for the idea in (Rom 13:6) *“For the same reason, you also pay taxes, for the authorities are ministers of God, attending to this very thing.”*

On one occasion, I was frustrated by the delay I was getting from the FDA on a submission. At the same time, I was very busy in my medical practice. I then got a subpoena to appear in court in Roscommon, MI. I was to give a short testimony on someone else’s behalf. I was insulted. Why should someone as important as me and as busy as me drive 3 hours one way for a short deposition? I stewed over this one. The Lord spoke to me and said, ***“I am the head of the Federal Government and the local government in Roscommon. You shall serve Me in both venues. You will grant me a favor for my government in Roscommon, and I will give you favor in Washington, DC.”*** I drove to Roscommon. The result was that the FDA passed my petition within a very short time.

A very memorable story is that of Oral Roberts insisting that he should be allowed to build a hospital at his City of Faith in Tulsa, OK. The local authorities said there was no need for new hospital beds. He used his influence and went to the president of the United States and got approval. He built the hospital. There was no need for hospital beds at that time. His hospital building is presently an office building as I understand it.

Testifying about Christ: There are times when my witnessing about the Gospel of Jesus Christ does not appear to be fruitful. Some may take time to germinate, and another brother may make the harvest — one notable occasion I received a complete rejection of the witness. No reason was given. This bothered me in that I expected all witnessing to result in a conversion. The Lord spoke to me, ***“This person is now without excuse.”*** This means that they are now accountable. God will not be held accountable when people reject salvation in Christ Jesus. The price Christ paid was sufficient for everyone who ever lived to be free of sin and go to heaven. He told me that He is ***“always surprised when someone chooses to go to hell.”*** However, God grants free will to all mankind. The reason is that love is based upon free will. God is love. By example, rape has no free will. We must understand that some of our witnessing is only to make sure that the person is without excuse.

The Idea of Getting saved: Sometimes, it seems that getting saved is only in the New Testament or on a mission sign; Jesus Saves. However, the Psalms have prayers for salvation (Psalm 80:3,7, 19) *“Restore us, O God; Cause Your face to shine, and we shall be saved!”* And 7, *“Restore us, O God of hosts; Cause Your face to shine, and we shall be saved!”* And 19, *“Restore us, O LORD God of hosts; Cause Your face to shine, and we shall be saved!”*

If I Were God, Well You are Not: Rhetorical questions are often raised. If I were God or if He is love, then why did he not make the world perfect? Surprise, He did. We were created in his image with the free will to love, but Adam and Eve choose contrary to how they were created or God’s will. Then things went from good to bad and subsequently from bad to worse ever since. You may not agree with the former proposition, but I am sure you will agree with the latter two.

Nature of Life: What should our life be like? Natural or supernatural? If we received Christ and His Word abides (makes a home) in us, then the Word says He and His Father make their abode with us. We also know that the Holy Spirit resides in us. Therefore, the three persons of the Godhead live in us. They are supernatural. They desire to express themselves through us in our natural life.

Therefore, should our lives be supernatural? I guess it becomes an issue of giving God permission to express Himself through us in supernatural ways.

Muslims in the USA: I was concerned about all the Muslims coming to America. I inquired of the Lord, and God told me that ***“He sent the ones that were easiest to get saved.”*** He did not say they would; he just said they would have the propensity.

Giving; for or so? There are many scriptures about giving. The Lord showed me specifically one nuance about giving. (Luke 6:38) *“Give, and it will be given to you. They will pour into your lap a good measure--pressed down, shaken together, (and) running over. For by your standard of measure, it will be measured to you in return.”* The nuance is in the word “and.” ***The Lord told me to understand the Word says “and” and not “so.”*** This understanding is to make sure your motive is right. You are not to give with the motive of getting although that might be the consequence. You give, and the consequences will be as stated, you will receive. However, if you give “so” you get, this motive invalidates the promise in the Word.

Life Style of Giving: My mother used to tell me, ***“Life is the perfecting of the art of giving away.”*** It never made sense to me. I thought one should get out and earn and then protect what you earned. Later on, in life, I thought I owned my money and was guarding it as I thought others were trying to take it away or steal it. My father taught me that this was a dog eat dog world, and you better get out there and get yours. My father was partly right.

I subsequently learned based upon Bible knowledge that my mother was right. There are abundant scriptures on giving and its benefits. (Prov 3:27-28) *“Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due when it is in your power to do it. Do not say to your neighbor, ‘Go, and come again, tomorrow I will give it’—when you have it with you.”*

Based upon this, I have been prompted to give many times when praying for or just making good wishes to one in financial trouble. I have emptied my pockets. I have gone home and gotten a check and driven it to the person in need.

Cheerful Giving? It bugs me that so many people contact me about giving them or their organization money. I have abundant evidence of charity and giving beyond tithing. I have a distant relative that has made requests in the last few years. I understand they have a need. They have had many sad events in their life, including perhaps bad choices that led to their socio-economic problems. I do not know the specifics. They live 1000s of miles away. I have not seen them for years.

Their siblings have verified their stated problems. I reluctantly sent money one year upon their request; \$5000. So as one might expect, I get another letter the next year. There is a nice hand-written introduction about her extended family and then as expected the request. It bugged me. So, I started ruminating on the dilemma. I hate these requests. I have enough places to give my money voluntarily. I started down the track of why I should not honor the annual request. I then reasoned that they have all these problems related to their sin or their parent's sin. Both of which I am aware of. So, then I reason why I should pay for their sin? At that moment, God enters the conversation. ***"I paid for your sin, so why would you not pay for theirs."*** I sent another \$5000 check and upped it to \$13,000 in the last few years. :)

On another occasion, I was anticipating a letter of request for money. I was saying I hate to be getting these letters. So, the Lord spoke to me the solution. ***"Send them the money now, and they will not send you a letter of request."*** I did, and it solved the problem.

Direct Orders from God on Giving: One time in church, around Easter time, I had in my pocket a quarterly bonus or paycheck worth several thousand dollars. While sitting in church we sang, Jesus paid it all, and the Lord spoke to me and said, ***"Why don't you?"*** I pulled out the check and signed it over into the offering.

I was in a church prayer meeting in San Diego on Jan 1, 2006. I was praying in a small group. I was impressed to give the man across from me all the money in my wallet. It was 4-5 hundred dollars as I had just cashed a check for travel. After that impression, I heard him pray and thank God for his fiancée sitting next to him. She did not have a ring on. They were not well dressed, but no one dresses up for church in California. I waited for some confirmation. I thought it would be nice to get her a ring as she had no jewelry. Later the pastor said for all those in need of prayer for finances to stand up. The man in question stood up. That was my confirmation. (Prov 3:27) ***"Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due when it is in your power to do so."*** After the service, I approached him and told him the passage about praying and then just said, "I hope it goes well with your brother." I gave him all that was in my wallet. He said he had a good job and was working on stewardship. He humbly accepted the money. All I know is that his name is Leo, my middle name. I told him I thought the purpose was to get his fiancée a ring. He did. I have seen him and his wife many times since at church as they serve on the prayer team.

4/6/06: I got this in dialogue on the rationale for serving the Lord from the Lord. The Lord made it clear to me by saying I should be saying the following that He spoke to me, ***“I serve God, not to get everything I want, but to get everything He wants.”***

Positioned for a Blessing Flow: Until we stop wanting what we see others have (covet), we will not be positioned to receive what God uniquely has planned for us (His will in blessings).

(Prov 11:25) *“The generous man will be prosperous, and he who waters will himself be watered.”* This is self-explanatory.

(2 Cor 9:7-8) *“Each one must do just as he has purposed in his heart, not grudgingly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. And God can make all grace abound to you so that always having all sufficiency in everything; you may have an abundance for every good deed.”*

July 24, 2007: The response to the movement for conformity to politically correct speech is to *“speak the truth in love”* (Eph 4:15) *“but, speaking the truth in love.”*

August 5, 2007: Dealing with my humanity a.k.a. Flesh, I came to realize that although I pray, cleanse me from all unrighteousness, I probably am saying, “some unrighteousness,” reserving certain areas for myself. This is the wrong approach. I now say “all” unrighteousness in both intellect and heart.

Work is not the same as a Job: Jobs and work are not the same. Many, including the automotive unions, are always concerned about jobs. In our culture, especially MI, the emphasis is on jobs. We often see help wanted signs. We are hiring. It is rare to find an advertisement listing for “work.” We do see the word “workers,” but that means an illegal immigrant in our culture. It occurred to me the word work is in the Bible. Jobs are not. A word search finds only the person Job. I think what God wants is workers, especially since the Word says *the harvest is great, the workers are few*. I believe this applies to spiritual and natural aspects of life.

Stress Management Instruction: These are very popular courses today for the American populous. The Lord told me, somewhat humorously, but none the less true that they should be called ***“Peace Enhancement Seminars”*** based upon His Word. The curriculum could be the application of the Word of God as follows: *“When a man’s ways are pleasing to the Lord, He makes even his enemies be at peace with him.”* (Prov 16:7) *“I will keep in perfect peace whose mind is stayed*

upon me” (Isaiah 26:3) “In so as it depends upon me, I will remain at peace with all men” (Rom 12:18) “The peace I give goes beyond the understanding of the mind” (Phil 4:7) “And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.”

God’s sense of humor: On 8/29/07, God impressed me that the most common lessons in the Bible are often paraphrased in the non-scripture writings; “to err is human and to forgive is divine” One is attributed to Alexander Pope (1688 - 1744) English poet & satirist. Alexander Pope, An Essay on Criticism; To err is human, to forgive divine. ...

The message of September 20, 2008: Another of God’s Word Paraphrase. “***Do not get into the WHAT IF; Stay with WHAT IS.***” This is the verse, “Take no care for tomorrow since tomorrow will take care of itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own” (Matt 6:34)

God’s Dealing with Shortage of Help: Most businesses constantly work to train and maintain good employees. It is the same with God. One of the reasons for His compassionate nature is to maintain good help. He, therefore, is forgiving, and His lovingkindness is renewed every morning. If He were not this way, He would have no workers. His Church is to recruit, train, and maintain workers. (Luke 10:2) “Therefore said He unto them, the harvest truly [is] great, but the laborers are few: pray ye, therefore, the Lord of the harvest, that He would send forth laborers into his harvest.”

Humility: The Bible has considerable teaching on humility. We have a choice to be humble or be humbled. We are going to be humble either way. It is better to choose humility and be exalted than to exalt yourself and be humbled.

Does the Battle belong to Whom? When it gets bad, we must recognize the battle is the Lord’s. (1 Sam 17:47) “and that all this assembly may know that the LORD does not deliver by sword or by spear; for the battle is the LORD’S and He will give you into our hands.” (2 Chron 20:15) “and he said, “Listen, all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem and King Jehoshaphat: thus says the LORD to you, ‘Do not fear or be dismayed because of this great multitude, for the battle is not yours but God’s.”

(2 Chron 32:8) “With him is only the arm of flesh, but with us is the Lord our God to help us and to fight our battles.” And the people gained confidence from what Hezekiah the king of Judah said.”

(Deut 1:30) *“The Lord your God who goes before you will Himself fight on your behalf, just as He did for you in Egypt before your eyes.”*

(Deut 3:22) *“Do not fear them, for the Lord; your God is the one fighting for you.”*

(Deut 7:23) The Lord uses confusion to defeat our enemies. Notice if we are walking in righteousness, our enemies are His enemies. *“but the Lord God shall deliver them before you and will throw them into great confusion until they are destroyed.”*

(Prov 60:12) *“Through God, we shall do valiantly, and it is He who will tread down our adversaries.”*

We must remember that the battle is the Lord's

Having an Issue of Life and Acting on Scripture that would solve it. (Psalm 140:11)

“May evil hunt the violent man speedily,” I claimed this in 2008 for Bin Laden.

May God grant my prayer. He did on May 2, 1011.

(Isaiah 54:15) *“If anyone fiercely assails you, it will not be from Me. Whoever assails, you will fall because of you.”* This is a very comforting scripture. God may convict you of sin or wrongdoing but gently. Those that fiercely attack have a problem with God. I have a roleplay routine where I figuratively step aside and stretch out my arm as though to introduce them to Jesus who will fight the battle for me.

(Isaiah 54:17) *“No weapon that is formed against you shall prosper.”* I have claimed this scripture in several situations in my life. In the fray, it keeps me in peace as the Word says, *“I will keep in perfect peace whose mind is stayed upon me. (my Word)”* (Isaiah 26:3) I have spoken this out loud and into existence.

Church: The child's view of the church is a building. The Bible's view of the Church is a group of believers in a geographical area. For instance, it is the church at Galatia or Ephesus. Today it is the church at East Lansing, or Holland, Michigan.

Development of Hope: (Rom 15:4-5) *“For whatever was written in earlier times was written for our instruction, that through perseverance and encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope. Now may the God who gives perseverance and encouragement grant you to be of the same mind with one another according to Christ Jesus.”* It is clear that we cannot hope on our own but requires God to give us the two ingredients. With them, we, like Abraham, can hope against hope.

Feeling Inadequate: This is a common experience in life. The Bible has a solution, especially for someone with low self-esteem. (2 Cor 3:5) “*Not that we are adequate in ourselves to consider anything as coming from ourselves, but our adequacy is from God.*” Seeing this scripture and agreeing with it to the extent you will act upon it should remove all concerns that we have to be or do anything to be adequate for any task the Lord intends for us.

(2 Cor 9:8) “*And God can make all grace abound to you, that always having all sufficiency in everything, you may have an abundance for every good deed.*”

Speaking the Truth in Love: We are called to do this. (Eph 4:15) “*...but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him who is the head, even Christ.*” This should not be an onerous task, but one that conditions what we say to others, especially words of correction.

Long life: It recently occurred to me somewhat humorously, but true that my long life is based upon how long it has taken for my sanctification. Remember, we are 100% righteous when we come to Christ, but 0% sanctified when we are saved. The latter process of sanctification is a work of God in our lives as we give permission.

There are many additional Biblical reasons for long life.

In Psalm 92, we see the following truth.

12

The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13

Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14

They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;

And the reason is in the next verse...

15

To shew that the LORD is upright: He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in Him.

Notice that as a born-again believer, I have been declared righteous in verse 12. In verse 14 it declares the promise therein. Importantly the reason is given in verse 15. It is to show that the Lord is upright, and it has nothing to do with us. It was He who did this good work.

My Personal Philosophy on Talents: There is a secular song from the 1940s that reflects Biblical and positive way of thinking in its lyrics. It was popularized by Johnny Mercer, Bing Crosby, and Frank Sinatra. I doubt a song with such lyrics would get popular acclaim today in our culture. It was called *Ac-Cent-Tchu-Ate the Positive*. The title breaks up the syllables of the song for emphasis. The message embraces my philosophy on where my focus should be. The focus should

be on what talents God has given me. I want to be the person He designed, not someone else. I want to enhance the gifts I have been given. I want to eliminate the negative aspects that have entered my mind or life. I like the “don’t mess with Mr. In-between.” The music is particularly fun as well.

- Artist: Johnny Mercer as sung on "Remember the 40's-Music Of the War Years Vol. IV, 1941-45" CEMA Special Markets (Capitol-EMI) CDL-57367
- peak Billboard position # 1 in 1945
- competing versions charted by Bing Crosby and The Andrews Sisters (#2), Artie Shaw (#5), and Kay Kyser (#12)
- Words and Music by Harold Arlen and Johnny Mercer

Gather 'round me, everybody
 Gather 'round me while I'm preachin'
 Feel a sermon comin' on me
 The topic will be sin, and that's what I'm ag' in.'
 If you want to hear my story
 The settle back and sit tight
 While I start reviewin'
 The attitude of doin' right

You've got to accentuate the positive
 Eliminate the negative
 And latch on to the affirmative
 Don't mess with Mister In-Between

You've got to spread joy up to the maximum
 Bring gloom down to the minimum
 Have faith or pandemonium's
 Liable to walk upon the scene

[Johnny Mercer Lyrics are found on www.songlyrics.com]

To illustrate my last remark Jonah
 in the whale, Noah in the ark
 What did they do just when everything looked so dark?

(Man, they said "We'd better accentuate the positive")
 ("Eliminate the negative")
 ("And latch on to the affirmative")
 Don't mess with Mister In-Between (No!)

Don't mess with Mister In-Between

(Ya got to spread joy up to the maximum)

(Bring gloom down to the minimum)

(Have faith or pandemonia)

(Liable to walk upon the scene)

You got to ac (yes, yes) -cent-tchu-ate the positive

Eliminate (yes, yes) the negative And

latch (yes, yes) on to the affirmative

Don't mess with Mister In-Between

No, don't mess with Mister In-Between

DUE DILIGENCE: This morning, the Lord spoke a Word to me; “Verify.” I know I have had problems in the past by not verifying. I lost a lot of money on a condo in CA because I was deceived to believing there were no contingencies. There were, and it cost me dearly. Each owner owned an undivided portion of a distressed condo in the development that was sliding downhill. Because of deceit and deception in all aspects of our society, “verification” is essential, no matter what you have been told or what it seems to be.

In a less weighty issue, I bought a new tuxedo. Mine was 25 years old and me 25 years older. The jacket fit fine, and I inquired was the trouser a 40 waist. I was told it was for certain. It turned out to be 37 when I returned home. So, I went on to the local tailor to let out the waist. Not enough time for me to get to a 37-inch waist before the event in the next few days. Another reason to verify.

I verify in practice of medicine and research and now more attention to verify in all aspects of life.

Start Early: 4/7/13: In church today, the pastor asked that we not only hear from him but the Lord. The Lord spoke to me that ***“the walk with Him takes time, so start early as a child.”*** It is so important that we know the Lord early in life. We want to join up so over time we will be in His will for our lives. Later on, in life, He will tell us exactly what that will is that we are living out.

Later in the day, I got an email from my daughter, Autumn, with an attachment showing her miracle son Abbott singing B-I-B-L-E. Love that my seed is starting early.

Not Quite There: August 2011: The Lord spoke to me that “You have not reached your potential or the fullness of My plan for you.” I was surprised. I realized that

my father was way more gifted than what he realized in life due in part to poverty. I was surprised since I have been so blessed. However, I realized that His prophecy for my later life was that I would be more inventive had happened, but the more prosperous had not. I was impressed that it was just no limitation to those Words. So, I am seeking more than ever for the Kingdom of God and its righteousness.

September 11, 2011. On the way to church, the Lord impressed me that the events of 9/11 should have been framed in one word, “collapse.” The collapse of the World Trade Center, the monument to America’s financial prowess should have been seen as prophetic. I was reminded that Willard Cantelon wrote “The day the dollar dies” about 30 years ago. In the ten years since 9/11, we have seen the collapse of the American dollar. In the church, the pastor spoke of Irving Berlin’s “God Bless America.” Berlin, a Jew, wrote this great song based upon (Deuteronomy 15:6) America no longer lends but borrows. American power to rule over is diminishing and in many situations, is about to be ruled over. I now wonder, absent revival, how far off is the total collapse. I am reminded that no prophecy teacher can identify America in the Biblical account of the last days.

LEADERSHIP OF GOD: The other thing the Lord told me applies to me personally but is a general truth. This is in response to inquiring of the Lord on what to do. He replies that we first need to do what is written about what we are not supposed to be doing and then when we accomplish that, He will tell us what he wants us to do.

May 2, 2010 10 a.m. I am stepping into the shower, and this scripture comes to my mind.

A Prophetic Word: ***“For I know the plans that I have for you,’ declares the LORD, ‘plans for welfare and not for calamity to give you a future and a hope.”*** (Jer 29:11) It quickly comes to my mind that this scripture is a source of great hope for the Christian. Then the Lord speaks and says that ***“He knows the plans, but the Christian does not because they are not seeking His will.”*** That has applied to me from time to time. However, I want to know the plans going forward. It is not enough to rest in the comfort of that Word, but to know it and pursue it.

Another Prophetic Word: This morning, May 20th, I awakened with this thought. ***“According to the power vested in me.”*** This is the preface when the minister or civil official pronounces a couple man and wife, married. They will say, according to the power vested in me by the State of Michigan and its law, I do pronounce..... In the Kingdom of God, we have a similar thing. We can say according to the power vested in me by the Holy Spirit, and in the Name of Jesus

and according to the Law and Word of God, I pronounce any one of the following, your healed, your delivered, or deliver a prophecy.

Revelation: It has occurred to me recently that God wants us to be like Him as we do for others or give to others what they cannot get for themselves or do for themselves. This can be practically accomplished by giving of ourselves or our substance to others.

May 31, 2010: God, through Joyce Meyer, brought to my attention the difference between information and revelation. The revelation of and from God is much better and more valuable than information.

June 27, 2010: I was writing this morning on contrasting and comparing the words information and revelation. It occurred to me while writing that so many times in the Bible the Lord says he was motivated to do something for His namesake. (Isaiah 48:9 is one of many) Instantly it occurred to me that if I were to have the mind of Christ, I would be doing the same thing. I would be taking actions motivated upon how it would affect my name, i.e., reputation. This certainly gives me pause to examine my motives and actions. All this came by revelation. My thoughts and actions should take into account for me and the Lord's sake.

This morning (7/20/2010) it occurred to me that God-given talents do not stop at birth. This is a reference to the saying, "He has many God-given talents." That certainly may be true, God's grace and effects on our life, continue throughout life. July 21, 2010: I had just laid down to go to sleep when it occurred to me the contrast between man and God. If a man is fortunate, he may see the beginning from the end. He may figure out how he got where he is. God, on the other hand, sees the end from the beginning; prophetically. (Isaiah 46:10) Declaring "*the end from the beginning, and from ancient times [the things] that are not [yet] done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all My pleasure.*"

August 22, 2010, I was reading a financial newsletter from Liberty coin. It occurred to me that America can no longer depend upon the almighty dollar but solely on the Almighty.

On August 23, 2010, I was speaking about my synovial cell patents that have issued and their potential application. I was explaining the matter to my wife, Carol when I heard come out of my mouth the application to burn patients. "***The synovium in the joint would not be injured even in the most severe burns.***" There is a great need for skin tissue. The issue is whether synovial cells on skin wounds, specific burns, would cause the wound to heal faster and would the synovial villi act as tissue for engineering such an event.

Interestingly I heard Joel Olsteen preach yesterday on the expectation of extraordinary events in the Christian's life and they should be expected. I got one. I then thought about (John 7:38) *He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.* It is known the synovium regenerates completely in 6 weeks so that the supply would be endless. The source could be the knee, ankle, elbow, or shoulder. I have a patented instrument for harvesting the synovium percutaneously under local anesthesia providing there was an area of intact skin 1 inch in diameter for entry. The number of synovial villi would easily be ten cc from a knee joint. Perhaps it has to be multiplied in culture and or added dextrose or anthocyanin or anthocyanidin's metabolite to protect uric acid to stimulate growth. This is exactly the type of experience I want to teach should I get the opportunity.

On 9/13/10, I was listening to Joyce Meyer and had this jump out of the TV when she said, "Self-control is a spirit." I had never thought of that. I always thought self-control was some impossible effort on my part. Since self-control is one of the fruits of the Holy Spirit, it has to be spirit. So now, and going forward, I invoke the power of the Holy Spirit for self-control, rather than trying hard again on any and every issue of life.

Before 11/10/2010, the Lord reminded me that where I received the revelation for the motorized instrument cutter was Holy Ground. Although the building is torn down, ***"He suggested that I stand on that exact spot where I received the message in my office."*** So, I did. I walked on the weed-covered lot at 4528 Hagadorn and prayed; Thanksgiving. I had nothing else to pray. I had great peace about this. I do not know the reason or the rationale or outcome. I just did it. I have had continued similar revelation and did it again after a building was built there.

Self Esteem: Self-esteem is based upon what and with whom we agree. On Jan 7, 2011, I wrote this in the email to Pastor Leo concerning some issues of life.

Life is a matter of what we decide to fall into agreement with each day. There are two basic foundations for our thoughts.

#1: The Bible says, *"we are a beautiful piece of clay to be molded by God for His divine purposes."*

#2: It also states the Devil perspective "we are a worthless piece of shit* condemned to live in misery." *The use of this 4-letter word is for emphasis and ease of recall.

The daily question is: With whom do you agree?

Unfortunately, even Christians may fall into agreement with the Devil from time to time, temporarily blinded to and kept from all of God's gracious and wonderful promises. The wounds are self-inflicted as the problem rests within the Christian's heart and thought life. The diagnostic method is in (Psalms 139:23-24) *"Search me, O God and know my heart; Try me and know my anxious thoughts and see if there be any hurtful way in me and lead me in the everlasting way."* If I for whatever reason think of myself as other than what God thinks of me, I then fall into category #2; What Satan thinks of me. (Proverbs 23:7) *"As a man thinketh, so is he"* I get the consequences of my thoughts of where I choose to align my thinking.

Satan will tell the Christian every convincing reason they are worthless and will try to blind them to the solution, which is to have a Godly view of oneself.

The prescription is to think of ourselves according to God's perspective in this and every matter. Phil 2: 5 "Let this mind be in you as it is in Christ Jesus." Deliverance is in saying Bible words over ourselves in every issue of life, starting with Beautifully and Wonderfully Made. This can even be fun.

References:

(Isaiah 64:8) He is the potter; we are the clay.

(Psalm 139:14) "beautifully and wonderfully made.

(Rev 12:10) The devil is the accuser of the Brethren, before God day and night.

Christ's Entrance: In 1966, when watching a Michigan State football game and there was great cheering when the band made a grand entrance. The Lord spoke to me and said if you think this is something, wait until you see my entry.

Being Thankful: When wondering "why" something is or happened, I learned to start being thankful for it and all things. This ends up producing the answer to the "why." We are to be thankful in and for all things. (1 Thess 5:18)

Another Prophetic Word: Oct 30, 2018: The Lord told me the immigrants legal and illegal that are coming are a substitute for all the aborted Americans.

11/15/2015: I was reading a daily devotional, and it simply said that God gives a guarantee to those who embrace Him for salvation. So, looking for the exact scripture, it was found. (Ephesians 1:13-14) *"Having believed, you were marked in him with a seal, the promised Holy Spirit, who is a deposit guaranteeing our*

inheritance until the redemption of those who are God's possession – to the praise of his glory.” The indwelling Holy Spirit is deposited within us, as with a formal seal, guaranteeing our salvation. We are sealed by Him forever; eternally secure.

Chapter 17: Dreams

I want to focus on night dreams. This is not the same as daydreaming. Daydreams can be used to describe conscious wishing or hoping for something or an event in one's life. Daydreams most often focus on nothing.

Night dreams are common to most everyone. Even though I may awaken during or after a dream, most of them have no lasting impact on my memory. Dreams can be so real that when we awaken, it is surprising to realize we were dreaming, and it was not reality. (1 Kings 3:15) It often takes me a few minutes to realize it was a dream as my thoughts go on like it was real as if to fix something. I regularly experience nighttime dreaming, but rarely remember exactly what they were about. Most are forgotten. Others are hard to remember. In my experience, most dreams are of natural psychological origin. However, there are dreams of spiritual origin. They can be unholy dreams like nightmares from Satan.

It is Biblical for God to speak via dreams. These are Biblically termed night visions. They are typical dreams during sleep. (Gen 20:3, Job 33:15) These dreams can be of Holy Spirit origin when the Lord speaks to us. These types are very memorable. There are dreams recorded in the Bible concerning prophecy or foretelling. Some dreams explain something not otherwise understood. (Dan 5:12) In (1 Sam 28:6) Saul indicates that God has spoken to him. One way was in dreams. God gave revelation to Daniel via a dream. (Dan 5:12) God got a king's attention by disturbing dreams. (Dan 2:1) God spoke to Joseph a word of prophecy about Mary's Immaculate Conception. (Matt 1:20) There is a special mention of dreams from old men, indicating night vision as opposed to day visions. (Joel 2:28 and Acts 2:17) God can give us a repeat dream for emphasis on the fact that He wants us not to miss the point. (Gen 41:32) *“And for that, the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because God establishes the thing, and God will shortly bring it to pass.”* He doubles down as He wants us to know its importance and it will come to pass.

There can be a prophecy in a dream. (Jud 7:15) God can open a dialog with us in a dream. (1 Kings 3:5) God can give a warning in a dream. (Matt 2:12)

I have experienced ministering dreams. These have been ones concerning my parents, who had passed away. They were like my parents, or my brother Barry was alive. They were happy times or events in their dreams. I awoke with a good

feeling about my parents or brother. I figured they were ministering dreams from the Lord concerning my lost loved ones.

(Psalm 127:2) *“It is vain for you to rise early and to retire late. To eat the bread of painful labors; for He gives to His beloved even in his sleep.”* That was a great relief for me when I saw this because it was common for me to work late into the night. The first time I saw this in the scriptures; I stopped what I was doing and went to bed to enjoy God’s blessings while I slept.

My perspective on dreams is very simplistic. I do not spend a lot of time in interpretation or give them special attention from day to day. (Ecc 5:7) *“For in the multitude of dreams and many words [there are] also [divers] vanities: but fear thou, God.”* We are not to be carried away by focusing on our dreams as they could mislead us. (Jer 23:27) *“Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbor as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.”*

God has instructed me through dreams. I have had special dreams where I believe God has spoken to me or ministered to me. (Gen 31:11, 24; Gen 37:5).

I have come to see that dreams can be from God Almighty and others from the devil. Nightmares are from the devil. I have learned to pray that all my dreams come from God. I also learned that I could stop nightmares for my children by praying the same for them.

Some dreams can be false. (Deut 13:3) Therefore, we need to have the gift of discernment to evaluate what we hear in our dreams or what others report from their dreams. (Deut 13:1-3) We are not to give attention to dreams given to another person. (Jer 29:8) *“For thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Do not let your prophets who are in your midst and your diviners deceive you, and do not listen to the dreams which they dream.’”* I think the meaning of dreams in this passage is to “dreaming up”, rather than referring to night visions. We are not to rely upon them.

We can gain an understanding of our dreams. (Daniel 10) When I have a dream that is remembered and seems to be of significance, I ask the Lord to give me understanding. (Gen 40:8) We can ask for an interpretation of the dream. It seems possible that there are those people of God who could interpret a dream for another person given a Godly purpose. (Gen 41:15)

I have had a dream that showed me something in my life. I had not thought it was true of me. For instance, I had a dream that showed me I was very angry with a person and wanted to hurt them, key their car or ram into their car. I did not hurt

them, key the car, or dent their car, but I drove off angry. Before this dream, I thought I had dealt with my innate hostility, anger, and unforgiveness with that person. It appeared that my subconscious had not been cleansed. I acknowledged my lack of sanctification in that issue. I used this experience to continue to allow God to work in me and pray for a change in my spirit about my problem. This experience showed me how my mind could trick me with rationalization or denial. This is why the Word says, *“we are not to lean on our understanding.”* (Prov 3:5)

I recall a dream many years ago that had two scenes like in a play. The first scene realized that the rapture was going on, and I did not lift off. This was troubling. The next scene came very rapidly and showed me looking up and seeing the largest old fashion Brownie box camera in the world. It seemed 100 feet wide and 50 feet tall. It was black, like the old Brownie camera. I awoke. I was impressed by the dream. I quickly asked the Lord what was that? Please give me an interpretation if this is of significance for me. In a millisecond or nanosecond, He said, ***“You are so tied to the World that if the rapture came, you could not lift off.”*** ***Second, I want you to know you are not getting the “big picture”*** of what I want to do in your life. Like a private in the military, I got it. I said, “Yes, sir.” It was the truth.

In another night dream, I was driving towards an embankment and suddenly not due to my intention, swerved, and missed the buttress. This interpretation came quickly as the Lord showed me that He is the one that delivers me from a catastrophe.

Dreams can be prophetic in nature and purpose. Why does God tell us things ahead of time? In part, it is so that we will know the future, but more importantly, there are two intended purposes of a prophecy. One is that we are alerted so we can do something about it, especially in prayer. The second and perhaps most important is that when it happens, we will know it is Him. This is the reason why I have shared with others the prophecies that God has told me. In this way, I avoid having to say after the fact, the unconvincing statement of what God told me in the past.

One of the sad historical cases concerning revelation knowledge in a dream is the mother’s story about her son Len Bias, the former Maryland basketball player. He was the #1 choice in the NBA draft. The night of that happening, he died from taking heroin, which caused cardiac arrhythmia. His mother later said she was told ahead that her son was to die. She took comfort in that and after his death made a ministry out of going around to churches as a popular speaker telling how good God was to tell her ahead. Allegedly, Len never had taken heroin before. I believe it is possible that God told her ahead not so she would know the outcome, but so that she could pray against the pending event.

I believe when we are told any bad news, it cannot be of Gospel origin as the Gospel is good news. So, whether the bad news comes from God or from the devil to discourage, I always pray against bad news. I rebuke bad news in the name of Jesus, so it does not come to pass.

Significance of Repeating Dreams: I had several dreams on successive nights concerning the Jack Nicklaus family. I had operated upon Barbara Nicklaus and had communication with Jack Nicklaus who sent me a set of his signature golf clubs. The dream was seeing his family seated on the living room sectional at our Neatawanta home. In the dream, I witnessed to them, and they all received Christ. I subsequently met Jack in person and witnessed to him. As a result of treating Barbara, I had their next-door neighbor's son as a patient. I then spoke to this Christian neighbor about these events so he might be encouraged to testify to Jack. I do not know the outcome as of yet. I have found repeated dreams to be messages of importance to motivate me to action. I hope it was just an encouragement that this family was coming to a tangible reality of Christ, not requiring my intervention.

Repetition of People: If in a dream, it is the same as if someone's name keeps coming to my mind without my intentionally thinking about them. When that happens over and over, I will make contact with them. Maybe nothing comes from this but often leads to an important unrecognized reason.

Unfulfilled Prophecy in a Dream: I had dreamed of drilling for oil on my parent's Abbott Lake property. I saw in the dream a bountiful fruit under the shoreline on the far side of the Lake from the dock. I believe this was the site of an oil reef. The first drilling found no gas or oil. The second angled drilling allegedly to that spot got no yield. I stood on (Isaiah 45:3) where it says, "*and I will give you the treasures of darkness and hidden wealth of secret places.*" I marked in my Bible on 8/19/83 and 11/22/04 next to this passage by way of claiming this Word for my endeavor. It turned out I spent \$350,000 and got nothing. I figure the story is not over as yet. I kept the mineral rights as my sole inheritance from my parents. I have placed those rights in my trust in my daughter's name. It did not come to me, but perhaps it will come through me to them.

However, as I puzzled over the failure of the drilling, the Lord spoke to me. He said, "***I just wanted to know what dollar amount you would bail out on my revelation to you.***" I did not quit hearing or listening at \$350,000. The money was not mine in the first place. If He wanted to spend His money to make a point with me, I was okay with it.

Chapter 18: God's Will for Our Lives.

I related elsewhere in this manuscript the episode about the time God's spoke to me during a medical school lecture. It scared me. My reaction was that I never wanted to hear that again. I subsequently learned that invention or Discovery in Medicine was God's will for my life. I also related that I did not figure it out until after the fact. I did not put two and two together, so to speak until the Lord told me point blank what His will was for my life. It was years later when driving south on Hagadorn Road in Okemos, MI that He spoke and confirmed, ***"I have called you for Discovery in Medicine."*** The confirmation of that reality continues today.

In retrospect, I have come to understand that God's will is implanted in our inner person at the time of conception. It is our very being and often referred to as our heart. The Word says that *"we are to delight ourselves in the Lord and He will give us the desires of our heart."* (Psalms 37:4) The desires of our heart and His will are synonymous. When we first hear of God's will in the manner I did, it scares us because we think we cannot achieve it. That is exactly the point. We will not be able to do His will in the natural. Only God can make it a reality by His mercy, grace, and power. The reason is that if we were to accomplish the will ourselves, we should get the credit or praise. However, God is the only one worthy of praise, and when He does it, He gets the praise. We do get the benefit. This is a God-initiated activity to manifest Himself through us to perform His will as only He is able. Thank God that the pressure is now off us to fulfill His will.

The Confidence that His Will is Good: The classic objection of young people to finding God's will for one's life is that when they find it, it will mean that they will go to darkest Africa as a missionary. As a result, they would miss out on all the desires of their heart. If this were true, Africa would have more missionaries than natives. (Jer 29:11) God gives us this promise. *"For I know the plans that I have for you, declares the Lord, plans for welfare and not for calamity to give you a future and a hope."* His will is consistent with what He put in your heart to desire. You will get the desires of your heart in His will for your life if you delight yourself in Him. (Psalm 37:4) If it turns out to be darkest Africa, you will love it, enjoying the desires of your heart.

Finding God's Will: The question remains for those who still do not know His will for their lives as how to pursue such a goal. How does one go about finding it? Remember it is planted within you. You must create the proper soil for it to germinate. This is accomplished by establishing a relationship with the Living God through faith in Jesus Christ. God is so insistent upon His will being accomplished that He will go to great ends to see it happen with you. If you are willing, He will accomplish it. The proof of this latter fact is that He gave His only

begotten son to die on a cross for our sins to open the door to the righteousness that we might walk in. Jesus is that door. If you are running into solid walls in life, remember, in whom is the door.

The Bible teaches that *“if you draw near to God, He will draw near to you.”* (James 4:8) It also says *seek Him while He may be found.*” (Isaiah 55:6) It also says, *“let your requests be made known.”* (Phil 4:6) It also says *seek, and you will find.* (Matt 7:7) Knowing these facts, there should be nothing holding you back to learn God’s will for your life. Keep pursuing.

(Eph 1:9) *“He made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His kind intention which He purposed in Him”* This scripture should be an encouragement that He has made know the mystery of His will not just in general, but individually for each one. God’s will for us is hidden in our heart from conception to be revealed in and through Christ’s work in us. It is comforting to know this is God’s kind intention.

Still, God’s will can be elusive or even abstract. However, to bring it into the present, I have found the following concept helpful. If I seek His will daily, then the summation of my life will be within His will for me. Be assured that if you seek, you will find according to the Word. (Luke 11:9) These promises go together and are inseparable.

Any success that I have enjoyed is because I have not tried to be other than what I am. For instance, my father enjoyed playing the saxophone. He wanted me to take lessons on his C melody saxophone. I did and learned to play “Sentimental Journey” by the numbers. After a few weeks, the teacher came to my parents and told them they were wasting their money.

I cannot sing to hold a tune. In college, I took a course in genetics. During that course, I took a test on tonal memory and pitch, which are genetically transmitted characteristics. I ranked at the 3 percentile from the bottom on both. Yes, from the bottom. This was confirmation that the music teacher’s advice was valid. However, I am gifted in spatial relationships, proprioception, mechanical aptitude, and motor memory. Hence, my God-given surgical talent. However, I will never sing about these gifts.

The Exercising of Our Will: The changes we seek, the prayers we offer, and the puzzles we try to solve, the solution often rests within us. We have the power by choices to find His will. Remember, it is within you.

Highest Level of Obedience: The Lord gave me a parable about obedience. It related to the training of a dog. At first, the dog is taught to retrieve the thrown

stick. After some time, they advance to obeying the command to sit and then run after the stick when told to “fetch.” The highest level of obedience is not to respond by rote when the stick is thrown, but to wait for the master to say “fetch.” To test the level of obedience, the master may throw the stick and say, “sit.” The response is to the command and not the situation. This is how the Lord wants us to respond to situations, by waiting upon His Word or command, rather than taking action by rote, or based upon experience, or even repeating what we think we are used to doing.

God wants to bless us. He rejoices in the success of his people. (Psalms 35:27) He wants to make us the head and not the tail. (Deut 28) He wants us to be above and not under. Plus, we are to quit striving as our promotion does not come from the east or west but from the Lord. (Psalms 75:6-9) Our job is to seek. Our job is to wait, which does not seem to fit most personalities, including mine. Our job is to be careful to hear and careful to do that which the Lord tells us. While editing this, it seemed humorous to me that the combination was seek and wait and then His will can be manifest in our lives. Seeking is active while waiting is passive.

Chapter 19: Sin

Definition: Most people think of various types of sin when considering the definition. There are religious doctrines that categorize sins into major and minor. The Bible is quite clear on the definition of sin. (Rom 14:23) “...and whatever does not proceed out of faith is a sin.” This definition takes some time and meditation to grasp the full understanding. It changes the entire concept of sin and challenges one to think in depth about the meaning of faith.

I underlined in my Bible, (Psalms 78:32) “*In spite of all this, they still sinned*” *“AND”* did not believe in His wonderful works.” We see here the connection between sin and unbelief.

The imperfection of God’s People: As a youth, I had the misconception that the Jews as God’s people never sinned. I also thought the people in my Baptist church did not sin. However, I now know from the Word and experience that all have sinned and fallen short of the Glory of God. (Rom 3:23) “*For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God*” That awareness was a relief to me. Our perfection is only in Christ. (1 Peter 2:24)

Sinned or Sinner? It is one thing to sin. It is another to stay in the sin. I am never surprised if one gets into sin. Me included. I am only surprised when they or I stay there. If one sins, it is not the same as having that character of sin by continuing in that sin. For instance, a person who tells a lie is not a liar. A liar is one who is unrepentant and continually pathologically lies. One may commit adultery, but that does not make them an adulterer if they repent and are no longer in the repetition of the sin.

Temptation: There is the old joke that says, “I can resist everything but temptation.” I am experienced with temptation and yielding as well. The Word speaks to resisting temptation. I have prayed, “*Lead me not into temptation,*” thinking erroneously that God leads us into temptation. This misunderstanding is due to translation. The word temptation there is various trials, not tempted to sin. First, we are to realize that God understands the temptation since, in Christ, He experienced it all. Then we are to pray not to get into it. (Matt 6:13) If temptation approaches in the form of the devil, “*we are to resist, and he will flee.*” However, he does not flee permanently. When we are in temptation, “*God will make a way of escape.*” It is up to us to take it. It is often more than one way out. I used to think God was going to provide some mysterious previously unknown method of escape. Over the years, I have come to see the way of escape is simple. Sometimes it is miraculous. Sometimes you see His clear intervention. However, the main way of escape is our responsibility “**Do not do it or do not go there.” “Do not even look upon it or think about it.”**

The antidote for staying out of trouble (sin and its penalties) is as with preventive medicine. We are told not to think about it or to look on it. We are not to contemplate sin. We are to take all thoughts into captivity to Christ Jesus. (2 Cor 10:5) *“We are destroying speculations, and every lofty thing raised against the knowledge of God, and (we are) taking every thought captive to the obedience of Christ.”* We are not to meditate upon sin. All of these actions will lead to acting on the sin we were considering. It bears repeating; We are told not to look upon it. We are to not to yield.

Temptation and Nature Thereof: It may surprise you, but the devil only brings temptations into our life to offer something we already have in Christ. The best example of this is the three various temptations offered to Jesus. (Matt 4:1-11) The reward offered for meeting the devil’s requests were things that already belonged to Christ. It is the same for us. The devil offers us a counterfeit of what we would otherwise have in Christ. (Psalm 119:133) *“Establish my footsteps in Thy Word, and do not let any iniquity have dominion over Me.”* I signed this in my Bible on 3/28/01. This scripture is a great comfort to claim in my heart as a preventive measure. So, we respond to temptation with the recitation of the applicable God’s Word. We have been instructed to pray prophylactically; *“Lead me not into temptation but deliver me from evil.”* It does not get more basic than this.

Treating Temptation as You Would your Computer: The avoidance of temptation is not possible, but the antidote is available. God has given you a will. The flesh is a powerful raging force for evil. Your will decides that which you do. In computer terms, become well acquainted with the delete button rather than the save to file button. Learn to send temptations to the trash bin. Data on computer trash bins can be recalled or found. It is true for temptation or yielding to temptation. Therefore, in computer terms, do not push the recall button.

Rebooting Our Spiritual Computer: While reading this morning in the Word, it came to my mind that we must from time to time reboot our spiritual computer. Just like physical computers when they are used a lot, they often have internal cross wires or overheat and malfunction, or maybe even bugs. This problem is solved by shutting them down from corrupt functions and rebooting. I have learned that from time to time, I must shut down the input from the world, the flesh, or the devil. These three functions are trying to corrupt my spiritual software, and I must reboot with The Word of God. Even the many cares of this world can distract us, and there are lots of cares.

Worthless Offerings: The devil will only offer you that which you already have by faith in Christ Jesus. He offered Jesus in the desert three major temptations which Jesus had already owned. He was challenged to do a miracle by changing stones to bread. Jesus was unlimited in miracle power. Then the devil challenged Jesus

to jump off a cliff and prove He had the trust in His Father God. Finally, Jesus was challenged to bow down to Satan, and he would get all the kingdoms of this world. Jesus already had all authority in heaven and earth. These offerings are typical of the devil. He offers us what we would have in Christ if we were obedient. However, for Jesus to get His inheritance of all the kingdoms promised by the Father God, it required Him going to the cross, and not yielding to the devil's propositions. We have a similar requirement of obedience.

The Offensive Weapon is the Word: The defense against the word of the devil is the Word of God. We should do just as Jesus did when tempted by the devil. He quoted the Bible (in His case, Old Testament) by repeating to each challenge, "*It is written*" followed by the appropriate counter scriptural citations. (Matt 4)

Furthermore, the Bible says, count it all joy when you face various temptations. To be clear, the word temptation means various trials. It does not mean when you are tempted by sin to be happy. We are to count it joy when you are facing trials related to our Christian walk, not fleshly stumbling.

Sin Against Whom? It is logical to think that we sinned against another person. To a certain extent, that is true. If so, it requires repentance and forgiveness. However, the Bible teaches that our sin is ultimately against God. (Psalms 51:4) "*Against You, You only, have I sinned and done what is evil in Your sight so that You are proved right when You speak and justified when You judge.*" (Psalms 119:11) "*Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against Thee.*"

Prevention of Sin: The Lord showed me that in (Isaiah 54:17) there is the prevention from sin by claiming the sin to be the weapon being raised against you. We are to recognize it as such and speak out against it with this word. "*No weapon that is fashioned against you shall prosper, and you shall confute every tongue that rises against you in judgment. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD and their vindication from me, says the LORD.*"

Consequences of Sin: You may be certain there is a penalty for sin. There is only one payment for an activity in the Bible. The payment is expressed in terms of wages, so we get a quick grasp of the concept. The wages of sin is death. (Romans 6:23) "*For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus, our Lord.*" Everything else from God is unearned and given by grace. Therefore, there are no payments made to you or wages. Everything else from God is a gift by grace in the Christian's walk; salvation, Jesus, Holy Spirit, gifts of the Holy Spirit, righteousness, and eternal life. There is nothing but gifts, and they are all good. (James 1:17) You can only earn wages by sinning, and the area of your life dies, and if unrepentant, you die.

Getting out of Sin: First of all, we are encouraged to *judge ourselves, so it will not be necessary for others to judge us.* (Matt 7:1) There is the safety net knowing that God's loving kindness is renewed every morning. (Lam 3:22-23) *"The Lord's loving kindnesses indeed never cease, For His compassions never fail. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness."* We know that Jesus ever liveth to intercede for us. (Heb 7:25) We know that Jesus cannot withhold his compassion. (Psalms 40:11) We know that God is slow to introduce judgment but will swiftly when He does. (Ex 34:6) *"Then the Lord passed by in front of him and proclaimed, 'The Lord, the Lord God, compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in lovingkindness and truth.'"* We know that in the Old Testament, when the Jews were in sin and under a penalty, God lifted the penalty for His own sake to get back on course with His will for His people. (Psalms 25:11) Although the Jews benefited from the lifted penalty, God lifted the penalty for his own sake. His reputation was tied to the Jews. We also know that *"the penalty is never to the amount justified by the magnitude of the sin."* (Psalms 103:10) This is clear evidence that God is merciful and compassionate.

Penalties for sinners: There are several penalties for sin. God can use any number of ways to bring people under the conviction that they are doing the wrong thing or to redirect their path. (Isaiah 48:22) *"There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked."*

(Prov 1:18) *"Sinners ambush their own lives."*

(Prov 1:31) *"They shall eat the fruit of their way and be satiated with their own devices."*

(Prov 13:15) *"But the way of the unfaithful is hard."*

(Prov 4:19) *"The way of the wicked is like darkness; They do not know what makes them stumble."*

(Prov 13:21) *"Adversity pursues sinners, but the righteous will be rewarded with prosperity."*

(Prov 15:6) *"...trouble is the income of the wicked."*

(Prov 17:11) *"A rebellious man seeks only evil so that a cruel messenger will be sent against him."* This is not a good prospect; the cruel messenger which I understand to be is demons.

(Psalms 32:10) *"Many are the sorrows of the wicked."*

Money goes through their pockets as though he had holes in them. The sinner is frustrated in all his ways. (Hag 1:6) *"You have sown much, and bring in little; You eat, but do not have enough; You drink, but you are not filled with drink; You*

clothe yourselves, but no one is warm; And he who earns wages, earns wages to put into a bag with holes."

These scriptures had application in my life when I built the condos in Williamston, MI. It was during a time when I was away from God. I did it of my initiative. They did not sell for several years. I tried everything to move them, including open houses on Sundays; I sat there myself. In retrospect, the City did not want them and fought them, so there was the added expense of delays in construction. They were on the first hole of a golf course, but too close to the first tee. They were the 7th condo ever build in MI, and it was too early for the market. Also, I have subsequently joked that they were 1500 miles north of an ideal location, Florida.

During all this, I could not understand why they did not sell. Even after I came back to the Lord, they did not sell. I inquired of the Lord for a long time before I finally got an answer. His first answer was that they did not sell due to His loving kindness. That puzzled me. I was not familiar with that word, so I looked up the word in the Bible to see if that was God. I found in Psalm 136 that every verse ends in the words His loving kindness. I could see that loving kindness was a quality of God, but I was still puzzled how not selling was loving and kind. Well, I subsequently got the answer. The answer was very much to the point at a later date. ***"Your sin was great; your penalty was small."*** (Psalm 103:10) *"He does not deal with us according to our sins, nor repay us according to our iniquities."* I had to agree, that was loving kindness.

Nature of the Penalty of Sin: The main penalty of sin is separation from the Lord. (Isaiah 59:1-2) *"Behold, the Lord's hand is not so short that it cannot save; nor is His ear is so dull that it cannot hear. But your iniquities have made a separation between you and your God, and your sins have hidden (His) face from you so that He does not hear."*

Duration of the Penalties for Sin: Most penalties for sin last throughout the unrepentant period. The consequences may be permanent. We should hope we respond quickly, and the penalty is removed, and we are restored. We know that *"if we repent of our sin, He is faithful and just to forgive our sin and restore us to righteousness."* (1John 1:9)

However, it is possible that a consequence of sin could be permanent. For instance, David's sin had the consequences of the death of his first son. He continued as a warrior. Also, his sons were like him. He did not get to build the temple. Solomon did.

There is the situation where Moses was instructed to no longer strike the rock for water, but to speak to it to release the water. Out of anger after talking to his followers, he struck the rock. Therefore, his penalty was that he would only see

the promised land and not enter in. (Num 20:11-12) He did not enter in physically, but he did stand supernaturally on the mount of transfiguration in a glorified state with Elijah and Jesus. (Mark 9:4-5). An example of God's mercy.

This is a principle seen in Job. It is often thought that Job did not sin. However, it is stated in Job 42:6 Job repents. One does not need to repent if there is no sin. It is conjecture as to what exactly was Job's sin. It does state that Job feared which is the opposite of faith. (Job 3:25) After repentance, there was restoration and increase. (Job 42:10) *"The Lord restored the fortunes of Job when he prayed for his friends, and the Lord increased all that Job had twofold."*

For What Sake are You Suffering? The Bible teaches that one may suffer for righteousness sake. If this cause is discerned, then we are to rejoice and be exceedingly glad as ours is the Kingdom of Heaven. (Matt 5:10) *"Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."* This suffering is directly related to religious persecution. It is not physical sickness or other such problems in life. These are not the consequences of sin. The consequences in life are often a matter of our bad judgment.

One must discern whether they are *"suffering a penalty for unrighteousness."* If the latter is the case, then we are to repent and be restored. (1 Pet 4:15,19) Grace Response to Sin: The Word says that where sin abounds, Grace abounds all the more. (Romans 5:20) However, the Lord showed me, ***"grace abounds much more in the absence of sin."*** Think about that for a moment. Grace abounds for the obedient.

Personal Victory over Sin: I have learned to pray for others and for myself to become satiated with my ways. (Proverbs 1:31) The word satiated reminds me of what it is like to eat too much sugar. It is great at first, but then do not want even to see a candy bar. Satiation is a sure exit from repeating the sin. Ask to be cleansed from all unrighteousness. Surprisingly there is boredom to sin, and hopefully, it will be recognized.

Judging Oneself: (1 Cor 11:31) *"For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged."* This is the antidote for avoiding the public embarrassment of exposure of your secret sins. When you recognize a problem in action, character, or thought, then judge it as wrong, change and avoid it being public knowledge to your chagrin.

We are also admonished not to waste time on the other person's sin. (Luke 6:41) *"Why do you look at the speck that is in your brother's eye, but does not notice the log that is in your eye?"* To do so is a sin because it says do not do it. I have

learned I am a full-time job, so do not spend time on other's issues of life in this regard.

The requirement is Repentance: Confession or admittance of sin is step one. It is not just saying you are sorry, but God's acceptance is dependent upon repentance or turning from sin. (2 Cor.7: 10) *"For the kind of sorrow, God wants us to experience leads us away from sin and results in salvation. There's no regret for that kind of sorrow. But worldly sorrow, which lacks repentance, results in spiritual death."*

Restoration of All the Days that Are Lost: On one occasion, I asked the Lord about the abundance of blessing after I came back to Him. He explained the principle of restoration of all the things that are lost while we are away. He is such a loving God and desires so much fellowship with us on His terms that He is willing to restore all that we missed out on when we were away from Him. The children of Israel were away from the Lord for three years into adultery and idolatry. They suffered the consequences of no food. After they repented, the Lord restored all the days that were lost. (Joel 2:25) *"Then I will make up to you for the years That the swarming locust has eaten, The creeping locust, the*

stripping locust and the gnawing locust, My great army which I sent among you."

This is another example of a compassionate and loving God. In the vernacular, "What a deal." "Can't beat this!"

Restoration is a great and wonderful promise for someone coming to Christ and someone coming back to Christ.

Our Position in Christ: We often hear in the church from the pulpit that we are sinners. Yes, but if we hear only that, then we will be defeated in our Christian life. I prefer to see my position in the positive that I am a sinner saved by grace. I prefer to think, say, and act as being the righteousness of God in Christ. (2 Cor 5:21) *"For he hath made him be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him."* This must be balanced by the fact we have the position of a sinner saved by Grace. We have the potential to sin, and experientially we confirm this unfortunately too regularly. To repeat, we were sinners without grace. We now were sinners saved by grace. We likely have the propensity for future sin. However, we have the mercy of God that our penalty never equals the magnitude of the sin. Also, we have a way out. *"If we confess our sin, He is faithful and to forgive our sin."* (1 John 1:9)

I am never surprised humans get into sin; I am just surprised they stay there when there is such a great provision for getting out. Forgiveness, God, forgets, and restoration. Even He restores all the days that were lost because of sin; the story of

the Israelites being in sin three years and how He restored the intended blessings of all of those absent years. The story of Job and how he repented in the last chapter, and God made his later days greater than his former days. It should be noted that in (Job 42:10), *“the Lord restored the fortunes of Job when he (Job) prayed for his friends.”* This prayer is directed towards all the stupid statements his friends made during his ordeal. Job was forgiven and enjoyed the restoration of all the days that were lost.

Confidence Builder: (2 Tim 4:18) *“The Lord will deliver me from every evil deed and will bring me safely to His heavenly kingdom; to Him be the glory forever and ever, Amen.”* In spite of all our weaknesses and failings, we can rest in this promise. It is not suggesting that we intentionally sin, so this promise is activated. It means we do our best to be obedient to His influence, or following repentance, this will be activated.

Thank God, God understands: There was a time when I saw the commandments as onerous. I figured God had no clue how hard this was to walk in obedience. I then learned differently. (Hebrews 4:15-16) *“For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things as (we are, yet) without sin. Therefore, let us draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.”*

In (Psalms 103:14) and (Psalms 78:39) God recognizes we are just flesh with all the attendant problems. Before seeing those, I thought He was not aware of how hard this was.

Chapter 20: My Fathers' Methods of Discipline

Both fathers demonstrated ways to get my attention and administer correction. My natural father's methods were not gentle, whether verbal or physical. He tended to be sarcastic and often very cutting in speech. My father was a disciplinarian, often instituting corporal punishment.

I recall this episode like it was yesterday. I was about 12 years old. We lived on a dead-end street. The automobile traffic was half a block away. The event I vividly recall is when I violated his restrictions by going across Washington Avenue, the main traffic street at the end of the block. I went to Pat Porter's house to play. This crossing was off limits. I knew it, but who would find out. My father found me and administered the "board of education." He hit me with a wooden board on my back and butt down the ½ block to our home. Upon arrival, he took me into the garage where He whipped me with a clear plastic belt that hung in the garage for those purposes. It hurt.

My view at the time and still today was that his action was justified, perhaps too severe for the transgression. It was excessive by any standard. In today's society, my father would be convicted of child abuse. I would have gone to a foster home. However, as a result, several things occurred. I never went across the street again. I never lost the love and respect I had for my father. I learned some real healthy respect for authority figures. "*Spare the rod and spoil the child.*" (Proverbs 13:24; 23:13) He was a great father. We had a great relationship. I still honor him. (Deut 5:16) "*Honor thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.*" I am reminded that my parents need not be alive for me to honor them by thought, word, and action.

My Heavenly Father's methods were more physically gentle, but none the less effective. God has three progressive levels of communication by way of instruction. He first speaks a word. This is similar to how our own natural fathers correct us. God speaks, "*in a still small voice.*" He then speaks "*in visions and night dreams*" as recorded in Job. Finally, if we do not listen, we may find ourselves "*on the bed of affliction,*" where we are a captive audience to His instruction. (Job 33:14-19) Also, God is very patient and slow to act concerning disobedience. (Psalms 103:8 and 145:8)

Chapter 21: Fathers Do Instruct by Example

Fathers not only speak to their children but show them things by example or illustration.

My natural father was a good athlete. He showed me how to catch a baseball, especially a grounder by getting down low to the ground and moving up with the bounce of the ball. He also showed me how to throw a ball up in the air and catch it in the gloved hand behind his back. I still am not good at this. In light of my learning about proprioception, he must have been endowed with this innate skill. He showed me how to move a fly rod for fishing and learn to wait on the release of the movement of the line from back to forward. I am still not good at this. He showed me how to work by his example physically.

God disciplines whom he loves, the same as our natural father's do. See (Hebrews 12:5-7)

5. *"And you have forgotten the exhortation that addresses you as sons: My son, do not make light of the Lord's discipline, or lose heart when He rebukes you."*
6. *"For the Lord disciplines, the one He loves, and He chastises everyone He receives as a son."*
7. *"Endure suffering as discipline; God is treating you as sons. For what son is not disciplined by his father?"*

The routine is for God first to speak and remind us of His Word. Then we may experience dreams and visions when our consciousness cannot blunt or reject the message. Finally, for those not ready to change, we can lie on the bed of affliction in which condition it is hard not to be reasoned with. (Job 33:14-19)

God's demonstrations of power are first and foremost in His creation. Just the fact that He had that kind of power is amazing. He also demonstrates His power in and through us by the power of the Holy Spirit. (1 Cor 2:4) Paul says, *"And my speech and my preaching were not with persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power,"*

Most often, the Holy Spirit's instructions are the fulfillment of the Truth that is in the Word. For instance, when I see in the Word what God intends, then I will act upon it by faith. *"Now to Him who can do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us,"* (Eph 3:20) It should be noted; it is the power of God working in us, not our power. It should also be noted that *"all the promises of God are yea and amen in Christ Jesus."* (2 Cor 1:20) That is hard to believe, but none the less true. It becomes manifest; when we agree with it, to the extent, we will act upon it.

There are many examples of seeing the demonstration of Truth in the Word in scripture, which is the first level of instruction.

12/12/2018: *"There is no problem so great that you cannot thank your way out of it."* It is written that we are to be thankful for (Ephesians 5:20) and in (1 Thess

5:18) all things.” I have learned this over time. I have the opportunity to practice this regularly as I regularly face challenges. However, thanks must be directed to someone who can do something about your problem. I have learned it is the Lord Jesus. As a result, I am granted peace in every circumstance. (2 Thess 3:16)

Chapter 22: More on Discernment

Discernment has been mentioned many times already in this manuscript, but it is so important, it deserves repetition and emphasis. (1 John 4:1) *“Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world.”*

We must not be naive in these matters but have a means of testing the spirits. In spiritual matters, I cannot always tell right away if a revelation is from God or not. If it matches a Bible verse, then it is easier to discern. If I am not sure, I take a practical approach. I subject the idea of what I know about the Bible. I look it up in the Bible to see if it has a match. The more identical the match to scripture, the better it is. I then ask God if that is Him. I ask Him to show me in the Bible the matching scripture. If still not clear, I ask for the gift of the spirit for discernment. (1 Cor 12:10) I can subject it to review by two or three other believers. (1 Cor 14:27, 29; 2 Cor 13:1) And finally, if you are not sure, there is no hurry on acting on any spiritual message. Examples of such will be in the text.

In practical matters of revelation, the word has to be tested to see that it is valid. I do not go from the idea of determining it is a fact. The best approach is to see the idea as a hypothesis and subject to testing to prove if the hypothesis is true.

The Common Denominator: The mode of communication may alert the Christian that the source is Father God, but the substance will only be validated by being consistent with the Word of God in the Holy Scriptures. In the case of spiritual things, the Bible teaches to test the information and see if it is true. (Acts 17:10-11) The common denominator is the written Word of God as expressed in the Canon of Scripture. Otherwise, you are left to your own devices, which are sorely lacking in my experience to deal with these matters.

Validation by the Biblical Standard: The Bible teaches us to worship in spirit and truth. (John 4:24) Communication is a part of worship. The truth is determined by validation. (John 17:17) It must be determined by being consistent with the Scriptures.

In some cases, the testimony of two or more witnesses. (Matt 18:16) In the case of prophecy, it is validated by others and more importantly, that it comes true. (1 Cor 14:29) The validation also is ascribed to the prophet when the prophecy is confirmed.

Subtle Deception: God is not the author of confusion, but peace. (1 Cor 14:33) Many of the statements that occur to one may sound like scripture, almost word for word, but not quite. For instance, one time when I was pondering an issue in life, I

heard a message that said clearly in my mind, “*Jesus came to destroy the law.*” Notice I did not say I heard it in my spirit, but only in my natural mind. It was like this thought came to me. It sounded right. It sounded religious. It sounded spiritual. It could be argued that since we are now in the dispensation of grace, the law is no longer important. That seems to make sense, but it must be examined considering the Scripture. It is written that Jesus came to fulfill the law. (Matt 5:17) “*Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.*” There is a subtle difference between destroy and fulfill. Nowhere does it say destroy. Not knowing the scripture could result in being deceived, which would produce ungodly acts and accompanying undesirable consequences. Discernment is required, which is based upon Bible truth. I subsequently know who sent the message to destroy, the destroyer the devil. Very subtle.

On another occasion, I was impressed that “*To whom much is given much will be asked.*” When you check the Word, it is not asked, but required. This is a much different meaning in required as opposed to asking. Again, a subtle difference, but important. (Luke 12:48)

How Can We Know if it is Satan? First, let me say we can know. The Bible states “*that we can know the voice of God.*” (John 10:27) It also states that “*we can recognize the voice of a stranger and not follow the instructions of Satan.*” (John 10:5) We can discern the god of this world’s messages by subjecting them to the scrutiny of the Scripture. If the message is contrary or inconsistent, it is not from the true and living God. Satan is a great deceiver and often uses messages that sound like scripture, as illustrated above.

Pastor John Hagee on TV gave me some insight into discerning demonic presence or activity. He used the acronym ‘DIM’ for Domination, Intimidation, and Manipulation. Whenever I see any of these, I suspect the devil is involved, and I pray against the spiritual problem.

However, Satan has an ungodly purpose in direct opposition to the will of God in Christ Jesus. “*The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I (Jesus) came that they may have life and have (it) abundantly.*” (John 10:10)

I recall after I came back to the Lord, I was asked to give a talk in Grand Rapids at Mr. Steere’s teaching ministry. I accepted the invitation. I then heard, “Why would you go up there to speak on healing when you are not even saved?” Oh. It took me a minute to recognize the voice. I said, “**I renounce the message and the messenger.**”

Another time I thought one of my girls was making some wrong choices. It came to me, “Let nature take its course.” Oh. In a minute, I again recognized who was

speaking. I renounced the message and the messenger. No way is nature going to take its course. I interceded.

A trick of the devil is to get you to do something religious. However, it will not be scriptural. On one occasion, I was lamenting that my sin had caused others distress. To be an honorable person, I was impressed to pray that I could take the penalty for my sin and the harm I had cost to others. During the prayer, I vividly recall curling up in a ball on the floor in acute depression. This prayer was not initiated or answered by God, but by Satan. It was outside of the Word and will of God since Christ was the only one able to take away our sin or the consequences. It took weeks to come out of the deep spiritual depression inflicted by the devil with whom I had given permission.

Jesus models the Solution: The model for confronting Satan's messages is recorded in Matthew. Jesus was 40 days in the desert and weakened by intentional fasting. The Devil tempted him on three occasions by preceding the challenge with the word "IF." Satan then combined the question with scripture to make it seem legitimate. Jesus countered each time with a statement that; "It is written." He countered the IF with IT IS WRITTEN. We should use the same method. Notice it was not an opinion with which Jesus countered Satan. It was not a paraphrase or editorial statement, but the careful recitation of the written Word. No mistake possible here. Jesus found it necessary to counter with the exact quotations. It proved effective for Jesus. Should we use any less accurate recitation? I think not. Therefore, when we have an impression or thought or even believe God spoke to us; we need to subject the word to the Word. It must not counter and must be consistent with the Word.

Figuring things out: We have the expression, "What in the world is going on?" The solution to most puzzling matters is to recognize they have an underlying spiritual issue. In matters of life's issues, it requires discernment to know what the truth is. We seek the Lord in prayer. We can have confidence in His word, especially the ability to stand on our own based upon His written Word and the Rhema word He gives us. I particularly put confidence in (John 16:13) *"But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into all the truth; for He will not speak on His initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come."* The Holy Spirit will lead us into all truth.

(1 John 2:27) *"As for you, the anointing which you received from Him abides in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you; but as His anointing teaches you about all things, and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you abide in Him."* This brings up the question of not listening to anyone for advice. That is not the case. We do have an anointing; a special touch from God on our natural being to accomplish His tasks and will in our lives. Our responsibility is to

collect as much information as possible and submit it to the Lord for discernment and His direction. When we have this settled, we are very confident.

Discernment on Shepherding Movement: Years ago, right after I came back to the Lord, I visited a body of believers in East Lansing called the Work of Christ Community. There was another similar body in a town called Shiloh. Their main principle of functioning was under what was called the Shepherding Movement. My mother told me that I had a Good Shepherd in Christ and did not need another as they proposed. This movement was championed nationally by Derek Prince, Don Basham, Bob Mumford, and Charles Simpson. I went to several of their regional meetings. I bought their books. There was much to be learned from their ministry. I wanted to do everything that God was doing in this day. They said that if you were in their fellowship, you would be doing what God was doing in this day. With this in mind, I went to interview with the elders of Shiloh. Interestingly, the elders were all younger than me. They also said that to be “Shepherded,” I would bring my total income to them, and they would disperse it as they saw fit. At this time, I was a doctor working day and night and making a good income. I had some reservations about the financial requirement, so I asked each of the “elders” as to what job they had. They had none; they were Shepherds. That was enough due diligence and discernment for me not to join just as my mother advised.

I went to the other Group and learned in evaluating their proposition and theology that they substituted “Work of Christ,” the group name for the word that should have been Christ. What they said became consistent with the scripture when the substitution was made in their written materials. I did not join there either. Simple due diligence with discernment provided direction.

I recall a humorous incident that was at least 35 years ago. I had met with two businessmen who were selling electric cars. Yes, 35 years ago someone was selling electric cars. They were brothers and former pastors. I listened to their “pitch,” which would sell me an Oldsmobile 2 door for \$30,000 that had a trunk loaded with batteries. They offered to pray with me concerning my purchase. That helped convince me. The Oldsmobile could be bought in those days for under \$10,000. As I like innovation, I was sold on the idea. I came home and explained the deal to my wife, Mary Ann. She thought it did not make any sense. I replied that you did not meet these guys. Her reply was, “I do not have to meet them to know this does not make any sense. I think meeting them was your problem.” I took her advice and met with the men again. At that meeting, I asked the men, “Are you practicing righteousness?” They said nothing and got up in unison and walked out of my office. My only knowledge of them after that was that one was indicted for scamming ministries. This episode reminds me of what an orthopedic surgeon

colleague of mine has said, “I have never met a con man I did not like.” This should be a warning about discernment.

We should use due diligence with second opinions and match the issue at hand to see how it lines up with God’s Word. (Psalms 119:99) *“I have more insight than all my teachers, For Your testimonies are my meditation.”* (Prov 16:16) *“How much better it is to get wisdom than gold! And to get understanding is to be chosen above silver.”*

DISCERNMENT TESTS THE SPIRIT: On August 26, 2009, as I awoke from sleep in the morning, I had the thought, “Limp in Clinic.” I was in the process of awakening, not quite awake and thinking or moving. The idea came in a nanosecond, per usual. The entire idea was laid out instantaneous, only as God can do. The idea was to substitute for the Walk in or Urgent Care clinics, but with the special emphasis on orthopedic convenience clinic. I am going to explore the concept; trademark, marketing, etc. After some discernment, this revelation did not seem to have merit, and I did not pursue it.

How Rich is God? The earth is His and the Fullness thereof. He owns all the gold and all the silver. (Hag 2:8) *“The silver is Mine, and the gold is Mine,” declares the Lord of hosts.* He owns the cattle on ten thousand hills. (Psalms 50:10) *“For every beast of the forest is Mine, The cattle on a thousand hills.”* This does not include the heavenlies or the universe which are of His making. He has the riches of knowing all things. All this is based upon His righteous nature. This should be motivation enough to partake of His righteousness through belief in Christ Jesus, making it possible for us. This righteousness or right relationship

with God comes by faith, not in our good behavior. (Romans 10:6) He does not need anything. (Acts 17:25)

On July 17, 2016, I had an experience that required discernment. I had laid down for what was to be an afternoon nap. I laid diagonally prone position on the bed and fell asleep quite fast. I was not dreaming. I felt a very large hand on my back. This all happens in a nanosecond. It was twice as big and thick as a normal hand. It was not attached to a wrist or forearm. I awoke at the same time I thought my wife put her hand there to awake me, but quickly discharged that idea, because the hand was too big.

So, I awoke, felt fine, but wondering what the hand was. Could it have been God? If so, what was the message? Was he saying He has His hand on me and my life? Was he saying, “I have your back”? A couple of days later, I still do not know. It

could not be the devil or evil spirits since there was peace accompanying it. So, I wait for the playing out of the full significance.

God will not remember your sins: God does just as He pleases and can do whatever He likes, but the significance of this statement is that He will not remember them anymore against you. He will bury them in the deepest sea and separate you from them as far as the east is from the west. He can know everything; He must give precedent to His ability to do everything and anything He wants. He has decided not to remember them anymore.

Today on 11/26/08, I revisited this idea of rejection. I no longer have a fear of rejection, although I may experience rejection. I saw today that my daughter Autumn has the spirit of rejection all over her life, due in part to my behavior towards her. I repent of my role in this. I pray that she be free from the spirit of rejection. I also alerted Carol to this effect in the life of her children. I also recognized that Jesus was acquainted with rejection. (John 1:11) *“He came unto His own, and they received Him not.”*

“Working to Make a Difference”: I was thinking one day what my mission statement would be if I as a person were a company. I thought, “Making a Difference.” Thinking it over, it was not quite right, maybe pompous. I told my wife Carol what I was considering. Several hours later, she called me from a cell phone on her way to see her son and grandson. She said, add “Working to.” It made sense to me, as working is what I do best. Therefore, I changed my business

cards to have the by-line “Working to Make a Difference.” If I were a corporation, this phrase would be my mission statement.

1/4/09: I have mentioned that I have a problem in judging the looks of the pottery rather than the contents. I have a problem with the appearance and dress of a youth pastor. I rejected him on his appearance. The Lord brought to my attention the error of my way. He also reminded me not to judge, lest I will be judged in like manner. I then realized no matter how great I think my appearance, that very appearance may reap for my rejection. I then thought in certain business matters I may have experienced rejection based upon my appearance. So, I thought I would repent of judging appearances so that I am not rejected on the same criteria. This also reminded me of when I criticized my daughters when they were in junior high that they dressed like everyone else, and it had the appearance of a uniform. Their response to me was, “Dad, you have a uniform as well, but yours is from the 1950s, a golf shirt, and a V-neck sweater.” I laughed but had to agree.

5/12/13: I have hesitated to relate this story in writing, although I have spoken to many others about it.

In October 2012, I learned that one of the employees at Crystal Downs Golf Course had malignant melanoma and was going to have surgery. I did not know if he knew the Lord or not. I thought he was in the hospital, and I was going to take him my prayer for surgery patients. I learned he was at home, planning his funeral. So, I arranged to visit him at his home. I printed out my prayer for surgery patients to take to him. The Lord spoke to me saying to take a prophetic word to him from (Jeremiah 29:11)

“For I know the plans that I have for you,” declares the LORD, “plans for welfare and not for calamity to give you a future and a hope.”

I questioned the Lord that was he sure. This man is terminal and planning his funeral. God confirmed that is what I was to do. So, I went to his home. After some pleasant discussion, I gave him the printed prayer. He was appreciative. Then more talk, and I gave him the printed out (Jeremiah 29:11). He was appreciative. I then arranged for him to go to the major melanoma treatment service at Rush Hospital in Chicago, IL.

His wife kept me posted on his progress. He was not saved. He got saved. He has had 12 operations on a tumor of groin and brain. He had three failed stent operations; then open-heart bypass surgery. He had irradiation to his groin where the baseball size lesion was located. He had three brain operations for tumor. He has had irradiation of his brain.

It is now 5/12/13, and he is home in Frankfort, MI. I visited him today. He is saved. His wife has made a plaque of the printed Jeremiah 29:11 and posted in their living room wall surrounded by a wreath of blue Christmas ornaments. They carry a copy with them. He still has to go through some chemotherapy. He has two small metastasizes in his left lung. He and his wife have come into agreement on the prophetic word, which is meant for this world, not just the hereafter.

However, he had more problems. After that, he learned that all vessels were blocked to his heart. A stent operation failed. Then there was a recurrence of the tumors. He then had a great cardiac risk and had another brain operation to remove another tumor. There also now were tumors in his lung and axilla. He was advised to apply for disability as he now needed brain irradiation.

He is now back in Chicago for irradiation of the brain and advised it would harm his mental function and memory.

All through this, I keep inquiring of the Lord if that was what he wanted me to tell Fred. I am sure it was God but did not and does not make sense to me to say he has a future.

So I read further in that chapter to verse 17 which says: *“thus says the LORD of hosts, Behold, I am sending upon them the sword, famine, and pestilence, and I will make them like split-open figs that cannot be eaten due to rottenness.”*

I then looked at this Word in a practical sense: thus, says the LORD of hosts, ‘Behold, I am sending upon them the sword (SURGERY), famine (CUT OFF NUTRITION AND BLOOD SUPPLY), and pestilence (CHEMOTHERAPY), and I will make them like split-open figs (DEAD CANCER CELLS) that cannot be eaten due to rottenness. I claim this in the Name of Jesus for Fred Collins. Today he is still in Chicago having irradiation to the brain.

I know that Moses contended with God concerning the fate of the Jewish people, not his interests. So, I thought it okay for me to contend with God concerning Fred Collins. I asked God of which of the two outcomes gives Him the most glory? Fred dies, or the Melanoma dies? No answer to the inquiry.

So, I figure I did what God asked. I had similar circumstances with two visiting surgeons mentioned elsewhere in this manuscript and much to my surprise this turned out positive for each of them.

Subsequently, I was visiting Fred when he was terminal. He had metastatic tumors growing on his skull and elsewhere on his body. He could only lift his right forearm with bending at the elbow. When I came into the room and said hello, Fred responded with, “Frankly Lanny, I think I am going to live.” I was shocked. After I mentally recoiled, I said, “I agree. However, you may now be in this body, but a glorified body.” I think he was so much under the Spirit of God and his eternal life; he could not differentiate natural life from eternal. He went on to eternal life in a few days. I did what I was supposed to do; I am not in charge of the outcome.

The Ultimate Posture God Wants us to Have in Him: *“Though the fig tree should not blossom and there be no fruit on the vines. Though the yield of the olive would fail, and the fields produce no food, though the flock should be cut off from the fold and there be no cattle in the stalls, Yet I will exult in the Lord I will rejoice in the God of my salvation The Lord God is my strength. And he has made my feet like the hinds’ feet and makes me walk on my high places.”* (Hab 3:17-19) I like this scripture. I use it for comfort when it seems everything is going wrong. It puts me in a position that no matter what, I am going to praise the Lord and put my confidence in Him. I will not go by sight, but by faith. It is such a strong statement that it settles it in my spirit even though my mind says something different. This is a great passage.

Sweet Jesus; Really? I have often thought it would be fun to write a short essay on Sweet Jesus. The common misconception is that Jesus was always so understanding and loving. Well, we only need to look at when he entered the temple and turned over all the tables of the money changers. (John 2:13-15) The other episode is when He calls the religious leaders of His day, Vipers, just like their father the devil. (John 8:44) Perhaps the strongest perspective of God's toughness and love is His willingness to sacrifice your flesh to save your soul. (1 Cor 5:5) *"I have decided to deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of his flesh, so that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus."* This is spoken of Paul but represents the Mind of Christ.

Not My Battle: (Isaiah 54:15) *"If anyone fiercely assails you, it will not be from Me. Whoever assails, you will fall because of you."* This is a very comforting scripture. God may convict you of sin or wrongdoing, but gently. Those that fiercely attack have a problem with God. I have a role play where I step aside and stretch out my arm as though to introduce them to Jesus, who will fight the battle for me.

Circumcision: (Deut 10:16) Jewish babies were to be physically circumcised on the seven days after birth. However, this was symbolic of what God wanted to happen within their spirit. *"Circumcise, then your heart and stiffen your neck no more."* (Jeremiah 4:4) *"Circumcise yourselves to the Lord and remove the foreskins of your heart."* The Lord is making it clear that the ultimate change must be in the heart. We learn reinforcement for this concept in (Romans 2:29) *"But he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that which is of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the letter; and his praise is not from men, but God."* (Jer 9:25) *"Behold the days are coming declares the Lord, "that I will punish all who are circumcised and yet uncircumcised."* Again, this is an emphasis on inward circumcision's importance.

Abortion: The Ten Commandment word is often written as kill. It is murder or the taking of innocent blood. The politically correct language is pro-choice. Then there is the "pro-life" group. It occurred to me that God is both pro-life and pro-choice. He wants us to have a free will to choose, so He is pro-choice in that sense. However, He is clear to point out He is pro-life and the consequences of not agreeing with Him. (Deut 30:19) *"This day, I call heaven and earth as witnesses against you that I have set before you, life and death, blessings, and curses. Now choose life, so that you and your children may live."*

Truth: The common definition of truth is something that is proven true. However, the Word introduces a novel definition, whereas the truth is a person. Truth is the person of Jesus. (John 14:6) *“Jesus *said to him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me.”* He said he is “the truth.” This concept takes on an entirely new exercise in coming to the Biblical understanding of truth.

Priority for Witnessing: (1 Cor 15:46) *“However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural; then the spiritual.”* I have taken this to mean that before witnessing to someone, it is more effective to have established a relationship with that person in the natural before you “unload” the spiritual on them.

Broken Bones: Since I am an orthopedic surgeon, I was interested in the Bible said anything about broken bones. (Psalm 37:17) *“For the arms of the wicked shall be broken, But the Lord upholds the righteous.”* (John 19:36) *“For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.”* This is the prophecy concerning Jesus on the cross. Interestingly, the word bone and body in some situations are interchangeable.

Spiritual Cover: The Bible teaches that the husband is the spiritual cover for the wife and family. If the father is not in the right relationship with the Lord, then the spiritual cover is weakened. I recall one such instance in my life. I was in the operating room, and I was advised that Autumn had hurt herself. Right away in my spirit, I believed it might be a broken bone. I learned she had fractured her wrist. It was not severe and healed readily. I was not in the right relationship with the Lord at the moment in time and knew I was a poor spiritual cover.

THE RIGHT BALANCE. There is a pendulum of concern or care for others that moves from one side to the other. On one side is a position of do not care. On the other extreme, there is the position of being an enabler. In the middle, there is an appropriate measure of concern and intervention. The challenge is discerning the right amount of concern while avoiding in the name of doing good; we become an enabler.

Chapter 23: Do nothing of Your Own Initiative

In this world, we are taught to take the initiative. One must take the initiative to accomplish goals. However, the Word teaches just the opposite on substantive matters. We should say or do nothing of our own initiative. The Word teaches that we should have the mind of Christ. If so, it says He did nothing of His initiative. I believe this means in substantive matters, not on issues of daily living like hygiene, eating, going to work, and stopping at red lights. Even with that caveat, when I first saw this in the Bible, it did not make any sense to me.

The following scriptures reveal Christ's posture on the matter of taking the initiative. (John 5:30) *"I can do nothing on My initiative. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is, because I do not seek My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me."* (John 6:38) *"I have come down from heaven not to do My will, but the will of Him who sent Me."* (John 8:28) Jesus said, *"When you lift the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and I do nothing on My initiative, but I speak these things as the Father taught Me."* (John 8:42) *"...I have not even come off My initiative, but He who sent Me."* (John 12:49) *"For I did not speak on My initiative but the Father Himself who sent Me has given Me a commandment; what to say and what to speak."* (John 14:10) *"Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on My initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works."* (John 16:13) Jesus is speaking about the Holy Spirit, *"...for he will not speak on His initiative, but whatever He hears he will speak..."*

It is hard to argue otherwise. However, in spite of these scriptures, I have argued that I could do a lot in the natural. Granted, but furthermore, the Word says that *"outside of Christ Jesus, I can do nothing."* (John 15:5) Finally, I gave in when confronted with the results of my efforts. This submission is balanced with the positive Word that says, *"I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me."* (Phil 4:13) I have settled on agreeing with this Word and have watched it play out over time in a good way.

My mother was a good example of one who exercised this principle. She only brought advice forward that the Lord had given her to transmit. She only spoke that which the Lord gave her to speak. I remember her preface vividly to telling me something, "I have a Word for you." When she got a Word, she would often dispense it immediately. I recall on a couple of occasions her coming to my medical office during office hours with a Word. She would tell my nurse Ruth that she wanted to talk with me. Ruth would say he is in with a patient. My mother would say tell him I am here and have a Word for him. Ruth would open the examination room door and announce that my mother was here and wanted to talk with me. I would excuse myself from my patient and proceed to my private office where my mother was sitting. She would proceed to tell me what God had told her to tell me, and she would leave. I learned to appreciate that it came from God, and she was the proper messenger.

I learned from this and was reminded in the discipline of my children only to speak when God told me to and only what He told me to say. That is the mind of Christ. (John 14:10 and John 16:13) There were times I felt like yelling at my children or giving them a piece of my mind. However, God instructed me to give them only a piece of His mind. This I learned to do. This method paid dividends in a situation with my daughter Charlotte. She was in college and dating a young

man who was encouraging her to drink alcoholic beverages. She confessed she got drunk on one occasion. I recommended to her that she should not get drunk or go with a guy who encouraged this type of behavior. I advised her that we have a family history of alcoholism and she should avoid it. She then was at another party when the young man was again promoting drinking in excess. She then told him that she was not interested. He chastised her about doing everything your father tells you. She quickly advised him that her dad was only the messenger, indicating God was the source. That was the last of their relationship.

The Initiative of God's Presence: There are times not of my own making when I become aware of the presence of God and His initiative within my heart. His presence is a way of communication, letting us know he is near. It may come with an unanticipated welcomed peace. (John 14:27). The other experience when I am walking close in obedience to the Word, I suddenly become aware that I am singing a spiritual song within me. It is not humming, but a special spiritual experience that almost defies explanation. It is the function of making melody in my heart as written in (Eph 5:19). *"Speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord."*

Initiative in Witnessing: I recall an instance in which I had a concern for my orthopedic surgery mentor in that I did not believe he was saved. I did not know just how to approach him on this topic with due respect. One night, near morning, while I was asleep, the Lord dictated a letter to me that I should send to him. I awoke and wrote the letter verbatim. I wish I still had a copy of the letter. However, I do recall he responded positively to the letter. He appreciated my concern and told me how and what his belief system was. Later, I made two visits to him. One time was for dinner at a German restaurant at the corners of Lindberg and Clayton Ave in St. Louis County. The second time some months later was at his home. Neither time was I released to discuss the topic or the letter. During the second visit, when he was out of the room, his wife indicated to me how important my visits were to him. When he was dying of pancreatic cancer, he called me for advice. He stated he was facing certain death. I was only released to be understanding that my father had died of the same condition. I recommended that he take adequate pain medicine as often people in that terminal condition are concerned; they will be addicted. He was appreciative. Again, I was not released to speak about his relationship with the Lord. I will have to wait until I get to heaven to learn about the outcome.

Naming of My Companies: In (Col 3:1,7) it says that everything you do in word or deed, do in the name of Jesus. *"Whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks through Him to God the Father."* This scripture was the motivation for the name of my surgical instrument business, Instrument Makar, Inc. As I searched for a name that would reflect the name of

Jesus, I came across the “I am.” I converted that to IM. The “I” stood for what we did, make instruments. The “M” was more difficult, so I took to the concordance and found the Greek word, Makar, which means blessing. Therefore, I now conceived the name Instrument Makar or the Instrument “Blessing” Company. The unique name provided many opportunities for explanation and witnessing.

This same principle played a role in the naming of IHN or Information Health Network as told later in this manuscript. One of my employees, Charles Graham, suggested this name; a.k.a. In His Name.

So, when doing a name for the food supplement business, I landed on AOUSA, LLC. The A and O are for antioxidant as well as the Alpha and Omega, one of the names for Jesus in the Bible.

I am not advocating that all naming is done in this manner, but when it is possible, it is a fun exercise.

Repeating Messages meant to Take Initiative: I have learned that if someone’s name or person keeps coming to my mind, it is God wanting to activate me on behalf of that person. The person repeatedly comes to mind over a few days, and I finally act on it by praying for them or in some cases calling them. One recent such situation was with George Guerre. I lived at George’s home at 141 University Drive in East Lansing, MI, my freshman year at MSU. He was a former MSU football star. He is a great guy and a Catholic. I had operated upon his knee years ago. He had several children but had lost one as a baby in a backyard pool. Another boy died at the end of a 10 K run in Grand Rapids, MI. I had consulted him on a personal issue at one time. I had not seen him for 2-3 years when last summer (2008) he kept coming to my mind. After several times of coming to my mind, I looked up his number up in the phone book and called him. He answered.

I said, “George, this is Lanny.” “Hi, Lanny,” he answered.

“George, I do not know why I am calling except I believe the Lord has prompted me to do so.”

“Lanny, do you know what happened?” “No,” I answered.

“My son died yesterday,” he responded. He then proceeded to relate the details. We concluded that God prompted me. It seemed that God’s purpose was to comfort George, that God was in this somehow. That knowledge was comforting to George.

I have learned from this, and many more like it to respond with action in prayer or contact when someone keeps coming to my mind. I have come to understand it is God alerting me to take action on that person's behalf.

I recall an incident years ago when I was teaching in our home on Comanche in Okemos, MI. I had been teaching the week before on not doing anything of your initiative. Many people were coming and filling the entire living room and into the family room. I was running late from the hospital on this night. I had nothing from the Lord for this night. I arrived and told the group that the Lord had given me nothing, and I was not going to make something up of my initiative. I asked if anyone else had a message. No one did. Not much happened, and everyone went home. The result was a few people came in the weeks to come. I learned that most people coming were there to hear stories of what God was doing in the life of the doctor and did not have any interest in learning more about the Lord for themselves.

Confidence: There is often confusion between arrogance and confidence.

Arrogance is to be avoided. It is rather to choose quiet confidence based upon knowledge and close relationship with the Lord. When one has this confidence, it will provoke jealousy. Even may make fellow Christians mad as they argue, "How can you be so sure?"

First of all, it may seem contradictory, but we put no confidence in the flesh, in our ability. (Phil 3:3) *"For we are the circumcision, which worships God in the spirit, and rejoices in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh."* If our confidence is thought to be bragging, it is not so. (1 Cor 1:31) *"As the Scriptures say, 'The person who wishes to boast should boast only of what the Lord has done.'"* If we seem like we are boasting it should be made clear we are speaking only what the Lord has done, not us.

There are some conditions to having this confidence in the Lord. (1 John 3:21-22) *"If our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before God: and whatever we ask we receive from Him because we keep His commandments and of the things that are pleasing in His sight."* The condition herein is a pure heart and pure motive.

(1 John 5:14-15) *"And this is the confidence which we have before Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. And if we know that He hears us in whatever we ask; we know that we have the request which we have asked from Him."* The condition here is, "according to His will." This assumes we know His will, which is the same as His Word and our petition lines up with this Word.

(Heb 10:19) *“Therefore, brethren, since we have the confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus.”* Our confidence comes from our knowledge that Christ paid with His blood so that we may go boldly before the mercy seat with our petitions. We are not going there based upon our righteousness, but His. (Heb 4:16) *“Therefore, let us draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.”*

Chapter 24: Persistence

I have had many life lessons on patience and persistence. I will review a few. Before I start these lessons, I will confess I do not like patience. It is not my nature. However, it is God’s nature, so for that, I will submit. Persistence is a recommended quality God wants in each of us. This seems more natural for me. So, based upon God’s nature and His recommendations, I am patient and persistent. I have had close friends say my middle name should be “relentless.”

Computerized Medical Records: My initiative with computerized medical records or electronic medical records (EMR) has been quite a saga. I say my saga as I do not recall specifically God telling me to do this. On the other hand, I do not indicate after all these years that it was the wrong venture even though to date, the effort has not been a financial success. This episode is now 39 years (2019) and still running. Notice I am still holding out hope something will come of this.

This venture started in 1980. I had just finished writing a paper on Arthroscopic Abrasion Arthroplasty. In doing so, I laid all the 104 patient charts on the floor of my office and sorted them in succession by age, gender, side involved, other conditions, etc. It was the physical replica of computer search, and it took hours for the tabulations. I figured I would never research in this manner again. This prompted me to look at computerized medical records as a solution. This is a long story that is still in process.

By 1982 I had the first software edition running. By 1986 it was fully operational. I called the program the Benevolent Dictator. I liked the logo, and perhaps someday it will be well recognized.



It was named such as it was a friendly way to accomplish medical dictation in that for every keystroke of input there were 18 keystrokes of output. It was a word-

based sentence generator in contrast to computer programs that pick macros; sentences or paragraphs. The name also reflected the sovereign nature of God himself. I have always liked to have the name reflective of God. In (Col 3:17) it says that everything you do in word or deed, do in the name of Jesus. *“Whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks through Him to God the Father.”* This also was the basis of the name of the computer company, Information Health Network, Inc. or IHN.

In 1980 I was convinced that computerized medical records would be the next great thing to sliced bread, so I expanded the company. I hired several employees and was spending \$70,000 per month on the launch. Nothing happened. In 1986 I went to God and asked Him what to do as I was wasting His money. He replied, ***“Keep going, you are refining gold.”*** I understood that to mean that as we worked on it, it would eventually be very valuable. I subsequently had to shut the company down to only one employee, Andrew Pittsley. This kept the concept alive and was greatly beneficial to the efficiency of my medical practice and research and publishing efforts.

In 1988 I sought God again about stopping spending on this project. He responded by saying, ***“This will be like a grass fire. It will smolder and smolder and finally ignite.”*** I took this as an encouragement to keep going, but to date, it is only smoldering.

Acting on what I believed was God’s Word to me, I would not quit on this idea. I made an interactive way to collect a medical history. I called it History Makar. It allowed the patient to sit in front of a dedicated TV screen and with vignettes of my person asking questions and the touch screen responses, we collected the data, stored it, and generated a typed narrative. The patient bought the written narrative into the exam room. This was accepted very well, and the patients who had seen me on the video often said, “I feel like I know you.”



In 1990, I gave a talk to the computer committee of the AAOS. Everyone in the room, including me, had gray hair. They rejected the idea of computerized medical records, and some said if this ever happened, they hoped they were retired.

Interestingly they abandoned the committee after that meeting. I guess they saw no future. I concluded that this would not happen unless there were a mandate, and the mandate was money.

Over the years and since then, I used the data and its research module to publish scientific papers and this one to show value in data for making a medical diagnosis using medical information data alone.

Johnson LL, Johnson AL, Colquitt JA, Simmering MJ, Pittsley AW. Is it possible to make an accurate diagnosis based only on a medical history? A pilot study on women's knee joints. Arthroscopy 1996; 12:709-714.

I then figured that if we could make one differential diagnosis, could we not make others? This evidence led to the construction of www.KneeProblem.com. This is a program on the web that allows visitors to get a clinical impression of their knee problem for less expense and time than seeing a doctor. It was not a financial success. I tried to launch this into a group of expert orthopedic surgeons whom I naively thought would want their results published on the web to show how good they were with patients and results. That was a wrong assumption. They did not want their unedited results public. This effort at marketing was a total commercial flop.

There were virtually no sales of this Electronic Medical Record (EMR). At most, we had a total of forty users, and most quit after time. Only Tom Olney in Houston and Mike Austin in Lansing used the program. Maybe there were a couple of others. Eventually, Jack Ryan used it.

When I retired, I gave the program and business to my daughter Autumn as she shared my passion and vision. It was even more difficult for her to sell than me since I could get an audience from doctors. In 2006 she gave it back to me. Unfortunately, it was never updated or made HIPPA compliant.

It should have been obvious, but I realized that the EMR was still in the future. I did recognize that the Internet was important, but “free” was the mantra for that media. I then conceived of the idea of having the KneeProblem concept changed to FreeKneeDx.com and offered it on the Internet as a public service with local sponsors. I took it to an AANA meeting in the fall of 2006 and got a favorable

response from doctors. Every company sales and marketing person came forward and wanted to buy it. Great. However, when I got to their management's legal team, it was a no go. I was puzzled but subsequently learned these medical companies were all under Federal indictments for payola.

I then went to hospital administrators only to learn they want their doctors anonymous and invisible. They did not want to promote their medical staff, just the hospital. The plan was to wait for EMR to be "money mandated." (2008)

Recognizing this, I turned back to the doctors and combined at present with a joint venture with DJ Orthopedics to sell to doctors. This went nowhere. In the meantime, in response, I developed the theme, "**Anonymous and Invisible No More.**" This went nowhere, and in fact, at the time of this writing (2019) I forgot all about this effort.

However, I have not given up hope. Since the well published sexual problems at Penn State, Michigan State, and Ohio State by the medical staff, I was bringing the software up to date in 2018. It is being reshaped to a module that will meet the need for better reporting at university athletic sports programs. I am doing this in conjunction with Jack Ryan, M.D. who was team doctor at West Point. I gave the program to Dr. Ryan. As of 2019, still nothing.

Why all the persistence? I am acting on God's word to me that this will be a success someday. I am assuming even financially since I questioned the spending in the past and he said to keep going. I rely upon his word, the Rhema about refining gold and the smoldering field fire. I also rely upon his Word the logos as in Deuteronomy 28:8. (Psalms 138:8) "*The Lord will accomplish what concerns me; Your lovingkindness, O Lord, is everlasting; Do not forsake the works of Your hands*" When there is the success it will be His doing.

I saw I wrote in my Bible the letters, IHN, next to Hebrews 11:11, which says in writing about Sarah, "*..since she considered Him faithful who had promised.*" I do also consider Him faithful to His word. I am still waiting on the Lord. I have come to learn in situations like this to say, "**If God does not do something, nothing is going to happen.**"

Arthroscopic Abrasion Arthroplasty: There is no known cure for degenerative arthritis. Many failed attempts have been reported. Before 1979, it was presumed that the blood supply of a knee joint worn to bone was deep below the surface of the bone. The accepted method of seeking a fibrous repair was to drill holes deep into the bone to reach the blood supply. These observations were made before arthroscopy and without pathological histological confirmation. Surgical drilling resulted in an iatrogenic injury that made the patient more painful. The condition

made worse by that type of surgery often lasted up to two years duration. A bone scan would confirm that vascular repair was going on over that period. I observed the blood supply was at the surface, and only a superficial abrasion of the exposed bone would result in bleeding. If the patient stayed off the surgical knee, there would be a fibrous tissue repair. A high percentage of patients were clinically improved. *Johnson, LL. Arthroscopic Abrasion Arthroplasty: A Review. Clin Orthop. 2001: 391S; S306-S317.* The idea was revolutionary due to the arthroscopic surgical method and being contrary to conventional wisdom.

I presented the paper at the 1980 AAOS meeting at the Anaheim Convention Center. It was the only time in that organization's history before or after that all the other functions of the meeting were shut down for a presentation. The exhibit halls were closed as were other educational seminars and lectures. Over 5000 attendees gathered in the sports arena for the presentation. It went well. Dr. Clement Sledge, a famous Harvard professor, discussed the paper. His comments included, "do not do this at home." He said sarcastically said probably only Dr. Johnson could get these results. The implication was that the evidence might have been untruthful or at least not reproducible. This was and still is a controversial procedure that I conceived. Papers have been written about the ineffectiveness of arthroscopy for arthritis. Third-party payers have embraced these reports to refuse payment for such. This is a long-standing debate

I have stated in some lectures that the healing potential is in the blood. It is recorded in the literature over 2000 years ago. It was cited in Leviticus 17:11 and 14. It states, "*the life of the flesh is in the blood.*" So, we must consider what is in the blood that causes healing. Blood is the vehicle for nutrients, white and red blood cells, stem cells, growth hormones, clotting mechanisms, and electrolytes. Following bleeding, a blood clot forms, from which wound healing progresses. I have learned that there must be an environment for the clot to be "held and hold" in place for healing to occur.

The word for life is *Nephesh*, meaning vitality. I could see that was true physiologically and pathologically for healing everywhere, including the articular cartilage. My contention drew little attention, any more than any other documents.

However, I know there is a potential for healing degenerative arthritis. The longterm studies I reported on autogenous bone grafting show healing and cartilage repair with clinical benefit. There is pathological confirmation of the durability of the cartilage tissue.

Johnson LL, Delano MC, Spector M, Pittsley A, Gottschalk A. The Long-Term Clinical Outcomes Following Autogenous Bone Grafting for Large-Volume

Defects of the Knee

12- to 21-Year Follow-Up. Cartilage, April 2014; vol. 5, Issue 2: pp. 86-96.

Published online before print January 21, 2014, doi:10.1177/1947603513518216

Cartilage January 21, 2014/1947603513518216

Johnson LL, Delano MC, Spector M, Jeng L, Pittsley A, Gottschalk A. The Biological Response following Autogenous Bone Grafting for Large-Volume Defects of the Knee: Index Surgery through 12 to 21 Years' Follow-up. Cartilage Volume 3, Issue 1 January 2012, pp. 85 - 98. Cartilage, first published on August 16, 2011, as doi:10.1177/1947603511413568

I researched Scripps in LaJolla, CA, which shows the repair and healing of endstage degenerative arthritis. These observations show the cartilage aggregates of repair responding even before the cartilage is completely worn away.

Johnson LL, Verioti C, Gelber J, Spector M, D'Lima D, Pittsley A. Pathology of the end-stage osteoarthritic lesion of the knee: Potential role in cartilage repair. Knee. 2010; 18(6). 402-406.

One done at Harvard supported this study.

Zhang D, Johnson L, Hsu, H-P, Spector, M. Cartilaginous Deposits in Subchondral Bone in Regions of Exposed Bone in Osteoarthritis of the Human Knee: Histomorphometric Study of PRG4 Distribution in Osteoarthritic Cartilage. J Ortho Res. 2007; 873-883.

Not giving up, I discovered the use of pure food substances and their metabolite; protocatechuic acid would cause cartilage repair. I now have the following US patents on cartilage repair.

8, 263,069 Compositions including anthocyanin or anthocyanidins for the prevention or treatment of articular cartilage-associated conditions. September 11, 2012. *This patent showed that the dyes of plants (anthocyanins and anthocyanins) turned on the gene for growth hormone IGF-1 in human synovium.*

9,486,468: Compositions including anthocyanin or anthocyanidin for the prevention or treatment of articular cartilage-associated conditions. November 8, 2016. *This patent secured the intraarticular injection route not previously included in the granted patent claims.*

9,987,296 Compositions, including anthocyanin or anthocyanin for the prevention or treatment of articular cartilage-associated conditions.

6/5/2018 *This patent was a continuation of 9,925,152 that now allowed for intra-articular injection.*

I have learned that this same healing can be achieved by a pill and have as of October 2015 a patent application in on such. As of 2019, I am still waiting on granting of this patent and will be going to a tribunal for review.

I also learned that reduction in the forces across the joint is critical to the prevention of arthritis and the treatment of arthritis. See the medical literature references on the importance of reduction in joint forces. <https://drlannysinsoles.com/medical-literature/>

I then researched reducing forces across the human knee joint. That resulted in the following US patents.

7,998,046 Methods and Devices for Treating Pathological Conditions of the Knee 08/16/2011

8,122, 550 Method of treating osteoarthritis using insoles (February 28, 2012)

8,142,338 Methods and devices for treating pathological conditions of the human knee (March 27, 2012)

I have a web site outlining the insoles. <https://drlannysinsoles.com/>

8,371,047 Wedged insole kit for treatment of arthritis. February 12, 2013.

I would quit if I believed the revelation and continued pursuit was not of God. I believe my persistence will pay off with rewards for mankind, contrary to prior conventional wisdom. Again, I am relying on the Word, logos, of God. (1 Cor 1:20) *“Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?”* As a member of His Kingdom, I am entitled to the promise in this Word as I agree with the Word and make it active in me.

In fall 2008, the AAOS published a position paper on the treatment of osteoarthritis of the knee. <http://www.aaos.org/Research/guidelines/GuidelineOAKnee.asp>. It included statements that arthroscopic debridement was not a recommended treatment. I believe arthroscopic treatment with debridement will play a major future role in the restoration of the knee. It will be the method of delivery of various drugs coupled with nonoperative methods to unload the forces across the knee.

When I get the US patent on the pill, this will advance the treatment of osteoarthritis since I have evidence it reverses the negative chemistry of the osteoarthritic joint and protects and nurtures the cartilage in the presence of arthritis.

Chapter 25: The God Kind of Love

The scriptures teach that God is Love. (I John 4:8) *“The one who does not love does not know God, for God is love.”*

We also learn there at three types of love; eros, philia, and agape as written in Greek. The eros is sensual love. The philo is brotherly nature. The third is less understood. It is agape, the God kind of Love.

The definition of love is best described by the person of God, Jesus incarnate, and the Holy Spirit.

This is my commentary on (1 Cor 13) *“The character of God is patient, kind, not jealous in the human sense but has a Godly jealousy, does not brag”* (as He does not have to), *“is not arrogant”* (as there is no reason to), *“does not act unbecomingly, does not seek its own”* (except where He has the sovereign license to do as He pleases), *“is not provoked”* (except slowly to wrath when righteously justified), *“does not take into account a wrong suffered”* (when a human seeks forgiveness), *“does not rejoice in unrighteousness”* (certainly not since He paid for it in human life), *“rejoices in truth”* (which He is), *“bears all things”* (because He cannot withhold His compassion), *“believes all things”* (God type of faith) *“and endures all things”* (even to suffering on the cross) *“and Love never fails”* (because there is no innate possibility in the perfection of the Godhead).

God the Love Initiator: *“We love him because he first loved us.”* (1 John 4:19) We were in a state of being dead in sins and trespasses when He took this initiative to love us.

Unconditional Love of God? This concept of unconditional love always brings up an interesting controversy. I come down on the side that God’s love is both unconditional and conditional. His love is unconditional in principle, but other factors enter for man to enjoy the realization. I reason that if we say it is unconditional, then everyone would or should go to heaven independent of accepting Christ Jesus. If we say God’s love is unconditional, the implication; our actions are not without consequences. It is not that way at all. First, He manifests His love by disciplining those He loves. (Heb 12:6) If you do not accept His provision in Christ, you will go to hell. He makes it clear it is not a problem with His love, but our decisions that separate us from Him. We cannot be so naïve to think that God is so loving that there are no consequences to our actions. That is not so since God disciplines those that He loves. Even though His love is Unconditional, it is not without discipline and consequences for misbehavior. This is similar in principle to the loving natural father.

We experience His loving nature when we have established a relationship with Him through Christ Jesus. The blessings intended by His Word and Nature are activated by obedience. He is a rewarder of obedience. This is written in (Deuteronomy 28 and Hebrews 11:6)

Some have argued that you can do whatever you want, and God will love you. That is true in principle since God so loved the world. (John 3:16) However, absent a relationship and obedience, this aspect of His character will remain hypothetical and unrealized.

Our Loving God: This is conditional upon keeping His commandments. Confirmation for God about our love for Him is based upon “keeping” His Word, not just saying you love God. (John 14:23).

There are three levels of Godly love: (John 15:13) *“There is no greater love than giving your life for another.”* This is the least common expression of love. The next level is *“bears all things, believes all things, hoping all things, and enduring all things.”* (1 Cor 13) This level is occasionally manifested in humans. I saw this demonstrated in my mother’s life. The third level of love is; *“to be patient, kind, not jealous, not bragging, not arrogant, not acting unbecomingly, does not see its own, not provoked, does not take in to account a wrong suffered.”* (1 Cor 13) Some translations use the language, “is loyal, thinks the best” This third level is possible, but still requires God’s grace to accomplish as it is not a natural carnal act.

The question may be raised as to “Does love work?” The answer is “Love never fails” as recorded in (1 Cor 13:8)

Human portrayal of Love: When we as humans portray or say we love someone, it has human limitations, but also human expectations. We are expected to be patient with others and especially with ourselves. Patience starts with us. We must be kind to others and ourselves. We need not be jealous since God is our supply. There is no bragging except to boast in the Lord. There is no arrogance in the humble spirit. One does not act unbecomingly. There is no need to seek our own as God is making provision for us in every way. We are not provoked because we believe all things work for good for those that love the Lord (keeping His commandments) and are called according to His purposes. We do not take into account a wrong suffered so as not to advance into unforgiveness and allow a root of bitterness to take hold. We certainly do not rejoice in unrighteousness, ours or others. By the grace of God, we can bear all things, believe all things by Godly hope and endure all things by His Grace. By allowing these qualities to reign in our spirit and soul, we will see that Love never fails. When I use the wording,

“reign in our spirit,” it starts with the concept of giving love permission to take residence in your soul and spirit.

Love: In the Golden Rule, the Bible teaches that we should love others as we love ourselves. I believe everyone does. However, for the person that does not love themselves, they do not have a love for others. The form of love they have for themselves will be portrayed in how they express their love towards others. If they love not themselves, then they love not. This loving requires action since the wording is “doing unto others.”

Is the Love of Christ Sufficient for You? On one occasion the Lord spoke to me and said there is a time in your life which circumstances will occur to test you for both of us knowing whether the love of Christ is sufficient for you or do you need love from others? Not that others are not important, but we must have Jesus first. His love must be sufficient. We must get our love relationship with Him settled first, and then we are ready for engaging the love of others. This exercise will also keep us from seeking satisfaction in the love of man, rather than God.

Comparing Love and Like: It is possible to love someone scripturally and not like them. Yes. The qualifications of love are to be patient with them, kind to them, not jealous, not bragging and not arrogant, does not act unbecomingly, does not seek its own, not provoked, and do not take into account a wrong suffered. (1 Cor 13) I can maintain these principles, including my behavior, but I may still not care to be around the person. Unless directed by the Holy Spirit, I do not have to have a relationship with them.

Contrasting Personalities: The Word says that “*God has not given us the spirit of timidity (fear), but of love, power and a disciplined mind.*” (2 Tim 1:7) This to be the mindset of the Christian. However, if I change the word love in this passage to hate, we then recognize the mind of someone like Hitler; hate, power, and a disciplined mind. Unfortunately, this mindset is now in a divided America, especially in politics.

Love is important in achieving Godly purposes: For instance, it is the catalyst as written herein to solving life’s problems. It is the opposite of unforgiveness, which will block a Godly solution from happening. The absence of love makes the gifts of Holy Spirit ineffective. (1 Cor 13:1-3)

Balance of Love and Gifts of the Holy Spirit: Those that oppose the present-day exercise of speaking in tongues propose the following reasoning; They first assume that the listing of gifts in order, as in (1 Cor 12) is in the order of importance. Assuming such, they give the greatest weight to “word of wisdom” and “word of knowledge” and “faith.” They assign the least importance to “various kinds of tongues and interpretation of tongues,” which are listed last.

They make the same assignment of importance to the ministry gifting in the 28th verse where tongues are again listed last. They conclude that speaking in tongues is the least important of the Gifts since it is listed last. They contend that it is a principle for proper Bible interpretation to weigh those items listed first as most important.

This argument of attributing listing order as a matter of importance will refute such an argument about tongues when we read (1 Cor 13:13) The Lord showed me this reasoning falls apart in (1 Cor 13:13) Here we see the listing order of faith, hope, and love. Love is the last one listed, yet love is heralded as the greatest. I believe this fact refutes the order of listing argument against speaking in tongues.

Love indeed is the greatest of faith, hope, and love as it is what makes the Godly solutions happen. We are admonished to “*Pursue Love.*” (1 Cor 14:1) The contrasting listing and assignment of value just one chapter away refute the reasoning made by some concerning the Gifts of the Holy Spirit.

Benefits of Loving God: Although the word love is one of the most common in our vocabulary, the definition is often elusive. God is, indeed, love. However, this requires much study to reveal the depth of meaning. The concepts outlined in (1 Cor 13) give many definitions of love. However, I like this simple approach. Jesus said if you love me, you will keep my commandments. That connects the love of God with keeping His commandments or Word. This includes being a doer of the Word, not a hearer only. We quickly connect to the scripture in (1 Cor 2:9) “*But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.*” This promise should be motivation enough to line up as a keeper of God’s commandments.

(John 14:15) “*If ye love Me, keep My commandments.*” Keeping commandments is proof of our love for God.

(John 15:10) “*If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love; even as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love.*” Keeping His commandments, Word, or Law establishes the love relationship with God.

(1 John 2:3) “*And hereby we do know that we know Him if we keep His commandments.*” Keeping His commandments provides the confidence that we know Him.

(1 John 3:22) “*And whatsoever we ask, we receive of Him, because we keep*

His commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.” Keeping commandments is conditional on receiving in prayer whatsoever we ask.

(1 John 5:3) *“For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments: and His commandments are not grievous.”* This answers the obvious next question about how hard it is to keep His commandments. It is not difficult. Let me explain, rules are only hard for rule breakers. Driving the speed limit (I am convicted here) is only difficult for those who want to drive faster.

Commandments are not onerous for those who want to please God and receive the benefits.

Chapter 26: Many Functions of The Blood of Jesus

The topic of “The Blood of Jesus” somehow has been eliminated from attention in present-day Christianity. It may have been considered an antiquated concept. This topic is often evaded in evangelical churches. Even active Christians seem to avoid the topic. However, as a surgeon the blood does not bother me, so I looked up the scriptures to see what the Bible has to say about the Blood of Jesus and how this principle should be exercised in my Christian life. As I review the following scriptures, I learn that it is an important concept that should not be ignored. It must be understood in the context of Jewish heritage and religion. The ancient hymn is still relevant today, “There is Power in the Blood.”

(Ephesians 1:7) *“Redemption through the blood.”*

(Ephesians 2:13) *“Brought near by the blood of Jesus.”*

(Heb 10:19) *“Boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus.”*

(1 Peter 1:2) *“Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ.”*

(1 John 1:7) *“But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin.”*

(John 6:53) *“Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, except ye eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink His blood; ye have no life in you. This is not to mean drink, as Old Testament Scripture prohibits that. He meant to illustrate the depth of the intimate partaking of His life.”*

(Eph 2:13) *“But now in Christ, Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.”*

(Heb 12:24) *“and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better things than that of Abel.”*

(Heb 13:20) *“Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant.”*

(Rev 1:5) *“and from Jesus Christ, and washed us from our sins by His blood.”*

(Heb 13:12) *“Wherefore Jesus also, that He might sanctify the people with His blood suffered outside the gate.”*

(1 Peter 1:2) *“according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.”*

(1 John 5:6) *“This is He that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness because the Spirit is the truth.”*

(Rev 1:5) *“And from Jesus Christ, [who is] the faithful witness, [and] the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto Him, that loved us and washed us from our sins in His blood.”*

I hope that the review of this scripture will bring the reader’s attention to the concept of the importance of the Blood of Jesus to their Christian life. I reflect on my experience recorded elsewhere herein where I protected my new automobile from being stolen in a Detroit parking lot.

I have found these scriptures concerning the Blood of Jesus difficult to grasp the value and understanding. The best way to understand the concept of the Blood of Christ fully is to agree with what it says. I will repeat out loud the scripture of which I have little understanding. I will do it over and over as to let the concept sink into my being. I then expect the Holy Spirit to lead me into all truth concerning such.

Chapter 27: Deliverance

Deliverance is recorded throughout the Old Testament concerning God delivering His people from a bad circumstance to a good one. I have learned God’s function as a deliverer has not passed away. I thank God it has not as I got into situations because only God’s power of deliverance changed my circumstances.

Two ungodly human spiritual conditions require Godly deliverance. They are demon oppression and demon possession. They are different and need to be understood as such.

Demon oppression is more common in American Christians. It is the effect of ungodly forces coming against a believer. They may affect how you are thinking outside the Word of God. These spiritual forces may even oppress your physical well-being. These forces remain outside your being but still may have a deleterious effect.

Demon possession is when the evil spirits have been permitted to enter one's being and take over one's thinking and action. This is possible for a non-believer, but not for a believer. I do not think it possible for a Christian to be possessed by the devil. God would not cohabit with the devil in the Temple of the Holy Spirit, our body. However, it is common for Christians to be oppressed of the devil. This means a strong external force of circumstances that renders the person somewhat helpless to help themselves. Both conditions may require a blood bought Christian second party to pray against the evil forces.

Me: My first experience with deliverance was personal. I had been diagnosed with manic depression. It was now in my second year of this affliction. I was on lithium pills for the prior three months, which counters the adrenalin rushes experienced in the manic. I am a medical doctor. I had seen many manics in my medical training. I have studied manic depression. I know I was manic. Being manic is very exciting, even though not very productive. One can have multiple thoughts at the same time or at least think they are experiencing such. In one's mind, each thought is a great revelation with great value, when, in fact, there may be no value at all. It is hard to decide to give up being manic. It is exciting. My concern when dealing with the willingness to give up being manic was whether my life would be exciting after that. In my prayer dialogue with the Lord, I wanted the assurance that my life would be exciting if I gave up being manic. There was a subtle impression of confirmation. I came to reason within myself that "If is this is so great, why do I feel so bad?". This reasoning in retrospect was a great rhetorical

question from God. I made the decision to give it up based upon very simple reasoning.

I had read Bob Mumford's book on *Deliver Us from Evil*, which was instructive on deliverance. I read in the Bible that one of the techniques was to lay hands upon the affected, and they recovered. I also read in (Luke 4:23) where it says, "*Physician heal thyself.*" I then reasoned to put the method of laying of hands into action. I laid a hand upon my head and said out loud in the Name of Jesus, "**I am delivered from manic depression.**" I left the bedroom and went out to the kitchen. My wife, Mary Ann, said, "You are changed." I believe she saw the change in my continence. I stopped the medication, and now 45 years later, I have never had another episode. The psychiatrist I saw, eventually concluded that he had made the wrong diagnosis since he believed my prognosis was so severe, I should not have recovered. He reasoned I could not have had manic depression since I got better. In his original judgment, I should have been hospitalized. I explained to him, a secular Jew, how this happened. He changed his diagnosis to transient hyper mania attack manifest with religiosity. The religiosity was supported by my testimony of following the Biblical prescription

for deliverance. He and a family member later became my patients. He must have been sure I was cured, no matter how.

Like a manic, one has excitement with agitation. With the Lord, one has excitement with peace. As I reflect on God's subtle promise that life would be exciting, the confirmation has become a reality in many ways almost too great to number.

Initial Experience with Deliverance: One time, I was confronted by a very troubled person and at the same time mad at me. They asked to see me. They came to my office at the end of my office hours. In my private office, they started to wail at me about how an alleged office worker of mine acted towards them. I did not know how to handle this outburst, so I prayed within myself; they would get over it. I prayed silently since I never want to exercise the power of mental persuasion, which is manipulation and demonic. Let me stop right here and say much of what is seen on television as deliverance is mental persuasion. Mental persuasion is also very powerful. I wanted to separate the two methods so I could be sure it was God. I just wanted to see the results of the power of prayer. I continued to pray within myself. I was not thinking about deliverance, although I had read about it. After a short time of wailing at me and my silent prayer, the person said they felt sick and thought they were going to vomit. I had read about this physical manifestation of deliverance with vomiting, but I did not put two and two together. Although I was praying a prayer of deliverance for them, I was not cognizant of my prayer being one is resulting in deliverance. Somehow there was a disconnect with what I was praying for and the physical manifestation. I took them to a sink in the office so they could vomit. They retched several times, but nothing came out. We returned to my office and sat down. The person continued to wail at me. I continued in silent prayer for what I now see in retrospect as their deliverance. Suddenly, there was more retching, so I took them back to the sink another time. This time the person became silent. They said they felt tired. We returned to my office and sat down. The person sat quietly. After some time elapsed, they got up without speaking and left the premises. When they left, there was a Godly peace present. They were delivered from the afflicting evil spirit. Although I have not seen them, I have it on the good report they were never affected again by that same spirit.

There were two important lessons from this experience. First, I was prudent enough to pray within myself so as not to have any influence from the mental power of persuasion. This allowed me to see solely the power of God to accomplish deliverance. The other was the event showed me the validity of the "vomiting" experience accompanying deliverance. Before this personal experience, I would have continued to have reservations about the physical manifestation of the deliverance experience.

Another Deliverance Experience: One time in a prayer meeting in our home there was a prayer circle of perhaps ten Christians. There was nothing special about the praying, but many were taking turns praying the Word out loud. A woman in the group started to wretch. She went to the bathroom and vomited. She did not have the flu. I learned later that she was dealing with a sin issue of major proportions, and God sovereignly delivered her as the Word was vocalized in the group.

My Last Experience: There was a lady brought to my home by Mike Clemens, who was in our fellowship. She lived in married student housing near the Clemens. She was psychotic, a paranoid schizophrenic. She had witnessed Satan in the fire of her fireplace. She had boarded a commercial airplane in Lansing MI and went to Los Angeles, CA believing she was on her way to heaven. Amazingly, as she had no ticket. I was asked if I would see her. I did not feel equipped, so I called a ministry in Detroit that dealt with deliverance to get a short primer course. It was Pastor James Beal. He advised that this is a case of mental illness and evil possession, and both should be dealt with, not just one. Upon her return, she was brought to our home for deliverance. I prayed a simple prayer and advised psychiatric care. She was delivered without any special manifestations. I learned she went back to her husband, got saved, did not require treatment, and was delivered. The follow-up was about eight months. I do not know the long-term outcome.

Following these events, my wife, Mary Ann, asked that I do not do any further deliverance ministry, and I agreed not to do so. I was not looking to develop such a ministry. I have not since the late 1970s. I was fine with stopping at that time but would be open to it if God leads in that direction.

Experiencing Ungodly Spiritual Forces: I recall a circumstance in surgery. I was placing a screw through a plate to fix a fracture in the patient's bone. It was a very simple exercise. I could not get the screw to go in, no matter what I did. It was amazing. It was one of those instances where it was not mental or physical. It had to be spiritual. I looked up from the surgical field and toward the small window in the operating room door. A woman was looking in who had a grievance with me. She said she was a Christian, but her life did not reflect the same. I realized in my spirit that she was placing a curse on me. I bound the curse in the Name of Jesus. She left the window. The screw went in easily.

I experienced an ungodly spiritual force one time when I was in Europe. I was feeling fine. I had just retired to bed for the night. Suddenly got sick to my stomach, including feeling like I was physically hit in the stomach. I did not understand what was going on. I prayed against the "sickness" and got some better by morning. I knew of a person, again allegedly a Christian who had a grievance against me. I also knew they dabbled in the occult. Upon returning to MI, I had a conversation with them and learned that they were mad at me. They had cast a

curse on me in the exact place in my body at the exact time correlation of the attack when I was in Europe. This and other personal experiences increased my understanding of the reality and potential power in the occult.

The Presence of Evil: When evil is present, there can be a sense of what I can best describe as “A Presence.” I use these words since it cannot be described any better. It is not visible, but none the less real. It is though someone very powerful and important entered a room and drew everyone’s attention in the room. It is spiritual and powerful. It gives a sense it is right there with you in the room. It seems like everything comes to a stop when this occurs. The evil is evident in that it does not produce peace, but it does produce awe.

On another occasion, I was in bed before going to sleep for the night. I was not asleep. I was not in a trance, and my eyes were open. I was not doing anything but had been under spiritual attack that day. Suddenly, I saw a black veil float in the air across my bedroom. It moved fast from right to left in the room just below the ceiling of the room. It rapidly disappeared. It was spiritual. It was evil and fortunately, disappeared immediately. I have never seen such again. Thank God.

Spiritual Warfare: It is a constant battle of evil against good, and each of us is in the midst of it. We need to know how to battle. Our first recognition should be that the battle belongs to God and not just us. (2 Chron 20:15)

Then we need to know the weapons of this warfare in (Ephesians 6) These are the defensive and protective armor. There is the offensive weapon of the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God.

We need to know these weapons are sufficient. (2 Cor 10:4) *“For the weapons of our warfare [are] not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds.”* It would seem that the use of the word carnal would dictate the use of spiritual, but the Lord wants us to know POWERFUL. Therefore, He does not use the word carnal but mighty.

The victory is in the combination of (Revelation 12:11) which give the three factors for overcoming; Word of your testimony being the same as God’s or as I say I will be repeating Bible Words. We want to be exercising the reality of the Blood of Jesus. Finally, and often overlooked is not caring for your life even unto death. This could be a physical death as a matter, but in our culture at present more than likely the concept of dying to self; our goals and ambitions all set aside in deference to God’s will.

Chapter 28: Providential Instruction

I often use the word providential as a palatable substitute for God so as not to put off the secular hearer. I like to explain in terms I think would be more acceptable to the hearer than saying, “God did it.” I will say the act was providential, which is acceptable to the most secular. I use it for God’s intervention.

On one occasion, while praying about an issue in my life, the Lord spoke saying, **“You have a fear of rejection.”** The admonition was readily apparent to me. I used to think that acceptance was good, and rejection was bad. I have learned over time that both are independent of a good or bad value. Either may be a benefit.

When I have not personally been accepted, I previously considered the rejection as bad. I thought the same if a project was rejected. I even thought that God might be withholding a good thing from me. I have come to learn differently. God is not withholding any good thing. (Psalms 84:11) *“For the Lord God is a sun and shield; The Lord gives grace and glory; No good thing does He withhold from those who walk uprightly.”* I need to make sure I am walking upright with Him.

We often learn in retrospect. I learned the following principle in so many instances. The story elsewhere herein about the loss of the orthopedic consulting relationship with MSU is one clear instance. There are several relationship episodes. I only learned later why what I thought was best for me resulted in rejection or as I see it now a providential intervention. As a result, I have come to say in the vernacular, **“somehow, this is for my benefit, but I do not know how yet.”**

One of the most vivid examples in my life is now only seen in retrospect. The first girl I wanted to marry. She was a nursing student at the University of Michigan. I met her in the spring of my senior year of medical school. I only knew her two weeks, and I knew I was “in love” and wanted to marry her. We decided we would get engaged the following December 18, 1959. In July, I left Michigan and went to St. Louis, MO, for my surgical internship. I was really “in love.” I arranged and paid for an engagement ring of her choosing from a store in her hometown, East Lansing, MI. She came down to St. Louis on December 18 but announced she did not want to get engaged to me. I was heartbroken. One of the reasons given was that I did not drink alcohol. That was puzzling since her father was an alcoholic. Another reason was I had reservations about being married in People’s Church since I knew since college it was very liberal. She said her mother advised her not to be engaged to me. I was hurt. I became depressed but working day and night as an intern was the therapy.

I later learned she married a doctor who was a minister's son. When I returned to practice in Lansing, I met Tom Oschner, who was a dentist and good golfer. He was my dentist. We also were friends. I learned from him that while I was in St. Louis, he was seriously dating her, and they were planning on marriage. That was an eye-opener for me. I never saw her again until one day while playing in a golf tournament, ironically against Tom Oschner and his partner at Walnut Hills Invitational Golf Tournament. I saw a lady walking out on the course, over the hill and toward us. We both recognized her. Her mission was primarily to speak to me about the subsequent events in her life. Her husband, who did not drink when they married, was presently dying of alcoholism and cirrhosis of the liver. She was divorcing him while he died. Wow! There, but for the grace of God go I. It is also interesting that her son was born with one absent arm, an orthopedic problem.

The other girl I thought I would perhaps marry I met before college. She was named after her father whose first name was Allen, but with an "e" added. I met her at Baptist camp at Lapeer, MI, during the summer of 1950. We met again at MSU in 1951. We went steady for two years, and she transferred to UofM. We both went on with our lives. We both dated other people. After graduation, she moved to live two blocks from me. She lived in an apartment above the Potter's home on Crooks Road in Royal Oak, MI. We met again, and she indicated she wanted to marry me. I told her I had no money, but she could wait until after my internship for that consideration. My primary objective was devotion to duty, medicine. She became impatient and married a man who became a lawyer in Kalamazoo, MI. Her Christian parents, with whom I had become good friends, lamented in a letter to me that they wished I had married her. I had occasional contact with her parents, as they lived in a Baptist nursing home in Royal Oak, MI. On one occasion, after visiting with them, the Lord gave me a prophecy for them. I told them the Lord said that her father's entire household would be saved. I dated this in my Bible on 4/11/8 three after reading (Acts 16:31) "*And they said, believe in the Lord Jesus, and you shall be saved and you and your household.*" They, being good American Baptists, were taken back by my prophecy, but they said they would cautiously weigh what I had said. I pray it happened and will happen. My former girlfriend became a women's lib advocate and in every other liberal cause. I next saw her years later when I was in practice. She wanted my opinion on her son, who had paralytic hips from birth. Long story, but I referred them to a Canadian expert who said nothing could be done. Years after that she came to my office to see me personally. She wanted to lament her station in life and wanted to know if I loved her. She was now a Unitarian. Wow! I said yes, and I would show my love for her by praying for her that the Lord she knew at one time would give her space and time to repent. She called me some months later for prayer for her and her family. I prayed over the phone with her. She cried and thanked me. I learned she died of cancer at age 65. I learned her son is a lawyer in Kalamazoo, MI. I found on the Internet in 2008 that her daughter is a

“super liberal” living in Washington State and had written a poem about her father who has mental dementia in a rest home in MI. I pray the prophecy I received for their grandfather is still active.

Chapter 29: Real Estate

“The earth is the Lord’s and the fullness thereof.” (Psalms 24:1) Therefore, we are only stewards, not owners of the property. This is very important to keep in mind along with the notion that *“we are only pilgrims passing through, and this is not our home.”* (1 Peter 2:11) However, we have no less responsibility for care for the earth and the fullness thereof. In fact, as Christians, we should have a sense of greater responsibility for this planet than those with a different world view.

My appreciation for real estate perhaps started in 1966 in a providential act. I was on my way for an interview with some practicing orthopedic surgeons in Lansing, MI. I was driving north from Jolly Road on Hagadorn Road in Okemos, MI. It was the fall of the year. I was directed to look at a beautiful stand of trees in full autumn color. It was about a quarter mile north of Jolly Road on the rise above a wetland and to the east. Suddenly I had one of those nanosecond impressions within me. It started in the area of my chest or abdomen and raced to my brain. The impression was ***“that would be a great place to have a house.”*** The impression was strong and lasted a millisecond. I quickly dismissed the idea for lack of another word and was on with my present-day mission.

We subsequently moved to East Lansing, and I started my practice. The event occasionally came to my mind when I would drive down that street. Otherwise, I thought little about it. We rented half of a duplex on Bessemer Street in East Lansing. We eventually purchased a home at 4584 Comanche in Okemos. We lived there several years in an 1800 square foot colonial ranch. I wanted to move out of a subdivision and to have some surrounding land. I always had a concern that one should live on land that could sustain life. It would be land for planting, woods, stream or pond, etc. I was a survivalist at heart. Maybe it was my father’s influence on his farming roots. I started on a search for a property with land features for survival.

I found a parcel on the west side of Lansing on the Grand River just west of the freeway. It was more than 80 acres with Grand River frontage. I prayed about buying that property. I wanted it. Well, the Lord spoke to me a scripture, ***“Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.”*** I knew it was in the Bible somewhere, and I found it in (Jeremiah 33:3) I knew it was God, and I knew it was a promise. He was saying, let this idea go, and I will show you something better. Okay.

By now, I had returned to the Lord, and I believed or recognized that the impression I had about the beautiful wood lot of years before probably was the Holy Spirit. However, that wood lot was now owned by the township for a park. Low and behold the property immediately north of the Township Park wood lot

went up for sale. The price was \$5000 per acre. I should mention that there was a sign on the wood lot property that said, “Expensive Home Sites.” I thought this was the Lord. I prayed about buying these twenty acres, and the Lord told me, **“You are praying for quail.”** I knew the story of the people of Israel complaining about the food rations to Moses in the desert. They were not satisfied with the provision of the Lord for Manna and water and complained, wanting meat. Moses went to God with the request, questioning how that was possible. The Lord responded, **“When did I grow so weak?”** Then a strong wind blew, and many quail were forced into the desert. The people ate, and while the meat was still in their teeth, they were dying from disobedience and murmuring and complaining. The later act of complaining gives license to activating the destroying acts of the devil. I agreed that I might be praying amiss. I was willing to forget it. I sure was not going to pray for quail and get the consequences. (Numbers 11:31-32; Num 14) In (Numbers 11:34) the Word indicates this was an act of greed and impatience on the part of the Israelites

I put my search for land on hold for some time and forgot about the wood lot on Hagadorn Road I had seen years before. Later I responded to an advertisement that took me to a realtor’s home office northeast of Okemos in Laingsburg, MI. I met with Mr. Decker, the realtor. I was there to see the property he had advertised northeast of Lansing. While talking with him, I recognized a map on his desk to be that of the Hagadorn Road property. I did not say anything. We went on a tour of several of his properties. When we returned, he asked me which one of his properties did I like. I pointed to the map on his table of the Hagadorn Road property. He was puzzled. He did not show me that one. He said he just got it yesterday as a listing from a bank due to foreclosure. He said if I was interested, it was \$2500 per acre. I said I would buy it. He was surprised, not knowing I knew the property.

The significance is that by listening and agreeing with what the Lord told me, I got the property for half the previous listing price. I did not think I was praying for quail, but the message coded was to wait, and the issue of praying for quail stopped me. We built a home and lived there for many years. The **“great and wonderful thing you have not seen yet”** was the property He showed me when I first was exploring practice opportunities in Lansing. At least it ended up in the tree lot next to it. It was His leading by directing me to wait on Him to show me great and wonderful things and then His admonition to not pray for quail. He wanted to

make the provision. His provision was a purchase price of less than half the previous listing price. The things I had not seen was the great place to live and the subsequent adjacent property purchases which resulted eventually in the sale to

what is now a golf course called College Fields, ironically with expensive home sites for sale.

Acme: On one occasion, I was driving north on US 31 in Acme, MI, when the Lord spoke to me, “I want you to put a road through here.” Although I always was looking for a property, it was not on my mind that day. I assumed He meant from US 31 Northeast to M72. I drove around the corner on M72. There were no for sale signs on the property. I returned to our cottage and told my wife I thought the Lord spoke to me to put a road through as described above. Notice the principle of testing the message by two or three. She was neutral on the idea. The next day we drove back so that I could show her the property. There was a for sale sign on the property on M72 which I did not see the day before or it was not there the prior day. She agreed that we should look into the property. It turned out that the property was for sale by a former patient of mine by the name of Johnson, who was from Saginaw. We subsequently purchased the property, but the frontage on US 31 was an old drive-in theater owned by Mr. Stuckey. He wanted one million dollars for the 12 acres. We did not have the money and so waited several years to have the cash for the purchase. We subsequently bought frontage on M 72 and more on US 31. We then developed a master plan with 70% open space and fitted it to the topography.

I did put the road through as directed and called it Mount Hope after the road in Okemos, that I drove to the hospital each day. It also reflected what I hoped for the property. I believe God had given us a city. I believed that when we got Acme, we would own the city. (Joshua 6:16) I believe as I prayed and thought about this property that I had a Rhema about its value to our family. We could own all the property, build, and rent for less than any competitor because of the land price. We could have an area reserved for Christian free speech. I marked in my Bible the word Acme next to (Hebrews 11:10) *“For he was looking for the city which has foundations whose architect and builder is God.”* I recognize this refers to Abraham, but God is not a respecter of persons, so I saw the relationship to my thoughts on this property as a Rhema for me.

However, my planned development idea went nowhere with the township governance. God has never spoken to me again about the purpose. He has never answered my inquiries about what is going on or what to do. We finally sold two parcels for motels on US 31. I sold a parcel on M72 for an office building. We sold another parcel for housing that was northeast. We put in a spur road which goes nowhere, and I think it should be called Eastern Gate as it is not opened at this time. The Eastern Gate in Jerusalem is closed and will open when Christ returns. I hope something happens with this property before His return, but it is obvious both events are up to Him.

I placed by deed restriction many factors to facilitate a Christian environment. For instance, the area in the plan called for the center of the Township buildings to be private land so that there could be a Nativity Scene at Christmas time. Nothing has happened over the years.

Therefore, I joked that perhaps He wanted me to place a big stainless-steel cross that could be seen from 80 miles. Of course, I did not build such a cross. Subsequently, contrary to the deed restrictions a cell phone tower was placed on the property that I sold to the Holiday Inn Express. I went to court to have it taken down. They countered with an unacceptable offer. I countered with the option that they could move the tower to the southern end of the top of the hill and place shiny metal crosses on the top. They refused. We won through the appellate court.

On December 10th, 2008 they returned with an offer to place three crosses on the existing tower plus \$100,000 one-time payment. The final settlement did not include the crosses.

We occasionally have an interest by potential purchasers, but no sale as yet. I do know what God intended, but it appears we are on Plan B, so I continue to wait on Him. I did what He said and continue to wait on the next Word.

East Lansing Medical Offices: In 2008, I was stuck with a former office property that has no present commercial value. I have prayed regularly for the sale of this property. It is zoned professional office, and there is 30% vacancy of PO in this area. The township board has refused any attempt to accept a rezoning. Reluctantly, knowing the above, I accept that it is for my benefit, even though I do not know how. I presently am seeking the alternative of annexation to East Lansing for obtaining more liberty in use. On 12/13/2008 it was announced that Michigan State University found out that it had won a \$550 million federally funded nuclear science research project called the Facility for Rare Isotope Beams. I do not know the end of the story as I will wait on the Lord. (Isaiah 40:31) *“Yet those who wait for Lord Will gain new strength; They will mount up with wings like eagles; They will run and not get tired, they will walk and not become weary.”*

I will do all the natural, logical things required in addressing a problem and was willing to leave it in the hands of the Lord, who is in control of my life and all the surrounding issues. In the meantime, I had peace.

Subsequently, the economy changed, and I sold the property to DTN management for a fair price. They built student rentals and an office building. I used the money to build a permanent residence at 314 Crystal Downs Drive, Frankfort, MI. This property was originally purchased for \$105,000. The little cottage is now a

yearround home with beautiful views over Lake Michigan and the golf course and Crystal Lake.

In California, I have enjoyed several residential properties. The one at 7381 Almaden Lane, Carlsbad, CA is a beautiful even resort-like property. We enjoy it each winter as one does not have to shovel rain. Eventually, if I get too old, I will “retire” there, full time.

Chapter 30: Repentance from Dead Works

The Bible states in (Hebrews 6:1-2) that we are to repent of dead works. Originally written to the Jews to instruct them that the practices of the law based on the old covenant would not be productive in gaining righteousness. I have come to understand by experience that I have unknowingly practiced dead works. In retrospect, I recognized they were dead works from which I have repented.

Very simply a dead work is one that is not productive. A dead work is one that is outside of God's will for your life. However, a dead work need not be based upon obvious sin. The dead work may be considered good by everyone. So, how can something good be bad?

I have learned that when the devil can no longer get you to do bad things to deviate you from God's will, he will entice you to do good things. I have two examples in my life.

The first was many years ago. I had been in medical practice for a few years and was very successful, although I was finding it a little routine. Also, I had made some money and wanted to invest. So, I became a part-time developer of condominiums on the first hole of a golf course in Williamston, MI. I got the best architectural plans and the best builder in the area. I build the first five of a twenty-unit development. The location was good as it was walking distance to the small downtown and easy access to the freeway.

As much as I thought these condos were a great idea, the city fathers did not. They fought me at every turn and delayed the development and ran up the costs. In spite of my every effort, the condos did not sell. As this saga went on, I spent Sunday afternoons hosting an open house. No one came, and they did not sell. I gave up and sold them for a loss, including the adjacent property and plans for further development.


In retrospect, I learned this was the 3rd condominium development in Michigan. I was ahead of my time. I joked that they were probably 2000 miles north of where condominiums were popular, Florida.

I did not recognize it at the time that this was a dead work. However, after ceasing this venture and returning to orthopedic surgery, my involvement in the development of arthroscopic surgery became a reality.

The return to discovery in medicine, my God-given assignment was very successful and productive to this day.

The second incident occurred after I concluded my clinical practice. I continued to do research and development in medicine. I had an incident where I fell on the ice inside a parking ramp at Michigan State and dislocated my left shoulder and tore part of the rotator cuff. This resulted in surgical repair and immobility of my left upper extremity. For activity, I could putt a golf ball right-handed. This advanced to thinking about golf in terms of my skills in surgical instruments. I launched into the design, research, and development of golf putters. Then I started thinking about golf from how I had taught surgical technique. This led to studying of PGA tour players putting techniques and publishing of a 500-page book on the subject. I then was granted instructor credentials on the PGA tour. This resulted in my further study, which resulted in many US patents and trademarks in golf. I launched a web site; www.prescriptiongolf.com

In the beginning, I attended perhaps 20 events a year. I was teaching putting and displaying my golf equipment; putters, grips, and gloves. My business plan was to gain penetration on the PGA tour, secure wins on tour, and find a buyer for my IP. I did not intend to launch a company at my age. My philosophy was that “I do not pay, and I do not charge.” This was admirable and unknown in the industry. It did disarm the players who therefore gave me access, which is no easy feat. However, the industry of golf is built on marketing and paying the players to get exposure.

Carol has often told me not to forget my day job. I am also reminded of the humorous but true remark she has made. She said, “Correct me if I am wrong, but Nike got out of golf, but you are still in.” She was comparing Nike with its billions and me with my thousands. They had to get out, but  me. ☺ I still had a vision, hope, and the time and money to not quit. Well, I am quitting after hearing my wife, the market, and the Lord. I must be a slow learner.

By 2015, it was apparent that my golf invention business was not successful in spite of penetration on tour, many wins on tour, and meeting personally with every company CEO who might be a potential purchaser of my IP. I was puzzled as I was doing what I had done in medicine; invention, R&D, exposure on tour with wins.

In the middle of the night on 1/13/2018, I was awakened, and I received the following thought. I am to close down Benevolent Dictator, Free Knee, and Knee Problem computer programs. I have worked on those for years without commercial success. I was in the process of updating them to contemporary software and planned to launch. So, I gave them over to my colleague Jack Ryan.

I was impressed to shut down www.drlannysinsoles.com. It had just been updated so that it would sell more on the Internet. I weigh this with discernment as it is profitable.

I was impressed to get out of golf. I will go through this year at a few events and then give the property to First Tee and or MSU golf if they want it. I started this in the summer of 2018.

The impression I received makes sense from the business aspect. This is often stated by the panel members on the TV program Shark Tank to some presenters, “The market has spoken, you do not have a business! You have a hobby.”

I believe I have done everything possible naturally, except to go broke. I have evaluated spiritually and recognize I fall short of hearing and doing a perfectly righteous life. I may be penalized for falling short. I could not argue against that verdict and therefore will not prosper in all that I touch my hand to as written in (Deuteronomy 28)

By now, I realize I am busy with the second dead work in my lifetime. So, I repented. I went out on tour less and by 2018, perhaps only five times when it was close to my home in California or Michigan. I did have two patents issued in 2018 related to golf.

In 2017 the IRS initiated an audit. By 2018 they declared that my golf business was a hobby for fun and that I owed them \$130,000. I did not agree but

subsequently got it reduced to \$95,000 and paid. It was a long story, and in my opinion, unfair, but just practical to settle.

After I shut down the focus on golf, the development, patents, and commercial interest in my intellectual property flourished — this a similar experience as with the condominiums.

I learned what it meant to repent of dead works. Twice in Paul’s epistles, he refers to “dead works.” In (Hebrews 6:1) he writes about “repentance from dead works,” while in (Hebrews 9:14) he declares that the blood of Christ avails to “purge the conscience from dead works to serve the *living* God.” A dead work may be evil or good but produces no fruit because it is outside of God’s calling on one’s life. In my case, it has been clear that my Godly assignment is for discovery in medicine, my profession.

I have learned that when the devil can no longer get you to do bad things, he will get you to do good things to divert you from God’s calling on your life. So, the condominiums and the golf venture were not as evil as such. They were good, but “dead works.”

Therefore, I must repent of the dead works and return to the calling on my life, discovery in medicine. Both times when I turned from the dead work, I became very productive in discovery in medicine. The discoveries are listed in Chapter 34.

This was such an important revelation in my life; I want to repeat, that dead works are not necessarily evil works, but may be otherwise good works. However, they are non-productive, which should be the first clue. They are outside of God's assignment for your life. Therefore, we are called to repent, just as though they were a sin.

The results in golf and the IRS decision depressed me. I felt like I failed for whatever reason. It brought up the memory of my loss of the first-place medal in 1951 State of Michigan High School swimming championships. I lost due to pride. I would swim with the field and put on a spurt at the end and win. Well, the
nd spurt was not enough, and I got 2 place.

This has haunted me for years. It did teach me that pride precedes a fall.

So, I am left with pursuing the Real Feel Glove. I will go to PGA shows as planned but with a completely different approach. The approach will be my original approach to sell the IP, not the marketing or sales of a product. I will show to players on PGA tour. I will approach Under Armour, Nike, and Wilson, who are multisport companies. I launched a web site; www.realfeelgloves.com with video endorsement from Hall of Fame golfer, Bob Toski. I have a hard time giving up and was thinking of changing the name to Holy Gloves and trying again.

I will keep open my blog, www.DrLanny.com

I will do a web site for www.AOUSA.com. This will allow the launch of the Skin Health product. It will be Internet-based for research, launch, and sales.

I will use social media to spread the word.

I will continue to pursue the medical intellectual property that I have by way of applications. I pray that I am granted the patent on the arthritis pill.

I will pursue the ways to manufacture and commercialize PCA. I will continue to seek a buyer.

Now I have worked hard and fallen again. But here is the miracle. I often have songs singing within my spirit, which are initiated and running before they come to my attention. This time it was these lyrics that ministered to me.

***He has made me glad. He has made me glad. I
will rejoice because He has made me glad.
He has made me glad. He has made me glad.
I will rejoice because He has made me glad.
I will enter His gates with thanksgiving in my heart.***

*I will enter His courts with praise
I will say this is the day that the Lord has made I
will rejoice for He has made me glad.*

During this time, this “recording” has been running non-stop in my spirit for the past two days. I have sung it multiple times. I have been spiritual “down,” but the Word says the spirit of praise will defeat the spirit of heaviness (depression). I have listened to it on UTube. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_jukcsdEUHU

I am again reminded of (Habakkuk 3:17-19)

17

*Though the fig tree may not blossom, nor
fruit be on the vines;
Though the labor of the olive may fail,
And the fields yield no food;
Though the flock may be cut off from the fold, and
there be no herd in the stalls—*

18

I will rejoice in the LORD; I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19

[a]

*The LORD God is my strength; He
will make my feet like deer's feet,
And He will make me walk on my high hills.*

So, do I believe God is withholding any good thing from me? No, because my righteousness is not based upon mine, but His.

I am going to believe according to the Word in (Romans 8:28) that somehow this is for my benefit. *“And we know that God works all things together for the good of those who love Him, who are called according to His purpose.”*

Note that He works all the things, I do not. I subsequently have new revelation concerning the failure in the golf business. Although I completed my plan, to get tour presence, tour penetration, and use, followed by a tour win, I did not reach my objective of selling the intellectual property. I know that I have the assignment for discovery in medicine based upon His prophetic word to me. So, it seems I hear this word from the King James Version. Perhaps the non-medical ventures were turns to the right the left. This may fit with my understanding that when the devil cannot divert you from God's plan with doing bad things, he the devil will divert you into doing good things; i.e., in my case, golf.

(Isaiah 30:21) *“And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, this is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.”*

So as of 1/ 14/2018, I am waiting on the unfolding reality of the second half of the prophecy for the last chapter in this book.

Chapter 31: Theology

I have never entered into theological debates for the following reason. (Titus 3:9) *“But avoid foolish controversies and genealogies and strife and disputes about the Law, for they are unprofitable and worthless.”* I have heard ministers, teachers, and pastors who proclaim they have perfect doctrine. I take a simple uneducated faith-based approach on these issues. I have come to the understanding that these arguments are not solvable or worth my time debating. The reason is that we were not called as Christians to be one in the doctrine, but *“one in the Spirit.”* (1 Cor 6:17)

Doctrine: To make sure of the definition, I looked up the word doctrine, which is a noun that means, a particular principle, position, or policy taught or advocated, as of religion. We are to have good doctrine, which I have come to understand as one that makes sense.

Rightly Dividing the Word: We are called to divide or understand the Word rightly. (2 Tim 2:15) *“Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of Truth.”* Understanding the scriptures requires insight with a variety of checks and balances. Generally, it can be understood literally, but this approach has flaws. For instance, one of the Ten Commandments is *Thou shall not kill*. Taken literally and in the English translation without qualification, it could be understood that one should not kill anything. This would not make sense since there was an animal sacrifice in the Old Testament. It is also permissible to eat animals for food at any time. Not killing animals for food has been one foundation for becoming a vegetarian. But taken in the literal sense, plant life is killed when harvested, cooked, or eaten. That argument cannot be it. The Lord endorsed both animal sacrifice and its use as food.

Then one could reason that this means not to kill a fellow human being under any circumstances. This is the basis of conscientious objection to military service. However, the Word in Hebrew means *not to shed innocent blood or murder*. This includes abortion. The study is required, and even word searches to come to a full understanding. Our assurance is the Holy Spirit, which will lead us into all truth. (John 16:13) Self-defense is allowed as well as killing in the war for self and personal protection of our country, family, the innocent, and our property.

Salvation as the Benchmark for Reasoning: I have found it helpful when looking at any theological question to reference the Biblical principles of how one was saved. It will be by faith and grace, not works or a merit badge. It will be done

according to your faith. It will be believed in your heart and spoken out loud with your mouth. I always look for the parallel.

Eternal Security: One of the issues debated is eternal security or once saved, always saved. My take on this is that one is eternally secure in Christ. If your heart convicts, you then act accordingly. If one is walking in persistent unrepentant sin, I believe they are vulnerable. Therefore, it is best *to move, exist, and have your being in Christ.* (Acts 17:28) *“for in Him we live and move and exist,”* I want my position to be one that represents the following features: being confessed up, holding nothing against anyone, being led by the Holy Spirit, and having righteousness, not of my own, but purchased by the Blood of Jesus.

The Rapture: Another theological argument involves the concept of the rapture. Some say it is only an imagination of recent century teachers. My view is that I do not know. However, I am in favor of the idea, so I have decided to have faith for the rapture. The Word says it will be done unto me according to my faith. Therefore, I have decided to have faith for it. Those who do not believe in the rapture by definition have no faith for it. Therefore, if the rapture does occur, it will be done to them according to their faith. They will probably remain behind according to their wishes, waiting for their work in Christ to perfect the world before Jesus returns.

Present Day Israel: Another theological argument relates to God’s present-day position on Israel. Some believe God is done with Israel, and the Church is present-day Israel. I cannot agree with that position. I recognized that present-day Israel is a secular state. However, it appears to have fulfilled prophecy by the return of its people since 1948. I think all the scriptures concerning Israel are still in place for the following reasons, based upon the Word, *“All the promises of God are yea and amen.”* (2 Cor 1:20) It has also occurred to me that God has said He would never leave or forsake us. (Heb 13:5) Is that just for Christians? Did God cancel all His promises to Israel? (1 Sam 12:22) *“For the LORD will not forsake His people for His great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you His people.”* There must be counterarguments. I guess we keep watching on that issue.

It occurred to me that Israel has the blessings of God, but not the relationship in the absence of recognition of Jesus. (Rom 11:29) *“For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.”*

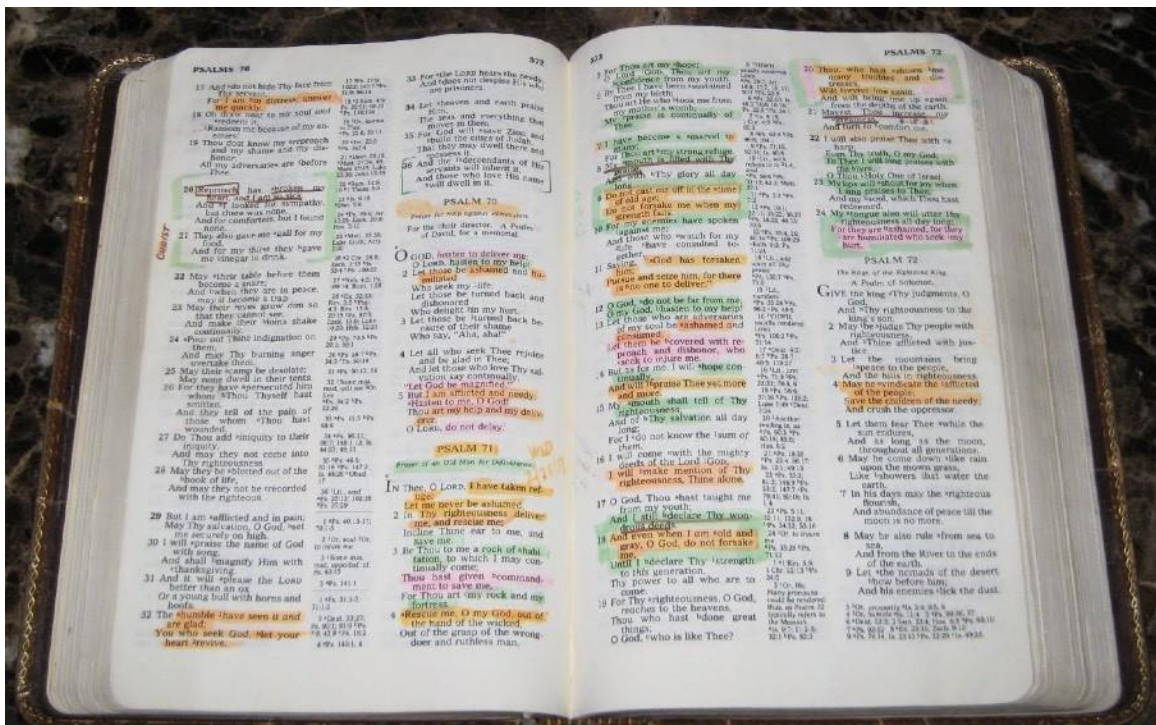
(Psalms 94:14) *“The Lord will not abandon His people, nor will He forsake His inheritance.”* This is a strong word concerning His eternal relationship with Israel.

I humorously, but none the less true, that when the Jesus Messiah arrives, the religious Jew will have to ask, “Have you been here before?”

Predetermination: Predetermination is another concept having opposing views. I believe the Reformed theology teaches that God has predetermined who will be saved for heaven and who will go to hell. That never made sense to me, since (John 3:16) says whosoever. That is very inclusive for someone who does something. Calvinism also removes any opportunity for exercising one’s free will, which is a long-standing valid principle of the Bible. I am in the whosoever group. I wish the Calvinists good luck because there is no way to know if you are chosen, until that day. I know now.

Reading and Memorizing the Bible: Reading the Bible is necessary for knowing God’s Word. I do not memorize the Bible verses. I make no effort to commit them to memory. I do not try to learn chapter and verse, although I may be able due to familiarity. My objective is to have the Word in my heart, not solely in my mind. (Psalms 119:11) *“Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.”* I depend upon the Holy Spirit to bring to my memory the appropriate Word at the appropriate time. (John 14:26) *“But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.”* This method without memorization is very freeing. I only have to read with some attention and allow it to dwell richly in my heart. I do not go through any effort to memorize, let alone remember the proper scripture for the specific moment or problem.

Bible Reading Method: I have not read the Bible from front to back systematically. I know some advocate this and do. I do not argue that method. I read the Bible for problem-solving in issues of life. I read it as though it was an owner’s manual for humans. One method is to pick certain topics and read for life’s problem-solving. A topical Bible is helpful in this purpose. The other way is to read certain books of the Bible. Sometimes I pick up the Bible and start reading. No matter which of the latter two ways, I have a highlighter or pen to mark notes with dates and relevant names or issues to which it applies. I have several Bibles at each of our homes. I like the Amplified Bible.



Typical Markings in one of my Bibles

I used to have one in my office. After they are marked up, I will often scan one of my Bibles for what I have noted in the past. This method was used in formulating this manuscript.

The scriptures and reading thereof is not a substitute for the relationship with Christ. This scripture speaks to this issue. (John 5:39) *"You search the scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life and its these that bear witness of Me; and you are unwilling to come to Me, that you may have life."*

Study of the Bible: (2 Tim 2:15) *"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."* We are advised to study the Bible, so we can not only understand it ourselves but be able to explain and defend it. (Acts 17:11) *"Now the Bereans were of more noble character than the Thessalonians, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true."* We are not to take any teaching at face value, but to go home and review it with the Holy Spirits leadership. (John 16:13) *"But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come."*

This method is a safety net from heresy.

The validity of the Bible: The validity of the Bible is often challenged as only man's work and therefore not divinely inspired. I, as a Christian thought at one time that perhaps half of the Bible was true, and the other half was an allegory. As I reasoned this way, God spoke instantaneously, "***Which half?***" That gave me pause, and I had to decide perhaps as it says in Psalms 119:160 that the sum of this word is true. "*The sum of Your word is the truth, and every one of Your righteous ordinances is everlasting.*" Therefore, I decided for purposes of my life experiment that it was all true. I would test this hypothesis by acting as though it was. My testing, so far, has confirmed that the sum of this Word is true. The principles are eternal and produce exactly what they state in life experiences. I have come to agree with the Word. (2 Tim 3:16) "*All scripture [is] given by inspiration of God, and [is] profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.*"

Trinity: The concept of the Trinity is a mystery. It has helped me in understanding to think of it in natural terms. A man may be a father while being a son to his father while possessing a human spirit. Therefore, one human person may be a father, son, and spirit.

Not for today: There are many scriptures and concepts that some sectors of Christianity say are not for today. For instance, speaking in tongues is not for today. Miracles are not for today. However, in my simplistic approach, the Word says, (Matt 24:35) "*Heaven and earth shall pass away, but My words shall not pass away.*" As long as I look outside and see that there is still heaven and earth, then His Word must still be valid and active. I approach this in the simplest of ways.

Law of Gravity and Spiritual Laws: Often, it is thought that God is sitting on the throne with a push button in hand waiting for anyone of us to mess up. At the point of error, He then pushes a button to institute a penalty for sin.

That is not how it works. God has natural and spiritual laws in place. They operate continually. The law of gravity is not visible until activated by one's action. It is learned by reading about it or experiencing it. God does not push a button to activate the law of gravity when one jumps off the Golden Gate Bridge. The law is in place; the person activates it when they jump. The same is true of spiritual law. These laws are not visible but constantly and continually activated.

As with natural law, we have the opportunity to learn about them and the consequences by reading or experience. God does not activate a penalty for sin at the time of the event, but the person activates the laws that are in place. The sum game is to know the spiritual laws and cooperate with them.

Overcomer: I have often said that my tombstone should state, “Overcomer.” This made sense to me ever since I saw in (Revelation 12:11) the three ways we overcome death and hell. It is not our work, but our agreement with Christ work. It is our speaking Bible words to the issues of life, not our opinions. And finally, we do not care more for our flesh or temporal well-being more than Kingdom principles.

The three ways of the Overcomer are:

1. By of the blood of the Lamb.
2. The word of our testimony.
3. They did not love their life, even to death.

Waiting on God to Know Something? Every time I have been waiting on God, He comes back and says He is waiting on me.

On January 19, 2012, I awoke with this song and melody in my spirit. It took a moment, but my mind recognized there was a tune, and words are as follows. This often happens with hymns, and occasionally with secular songs. In this case, I wondered if there was any prophetic significance. Recently, I have been thinking about what I am working on and my longevity. Is this prophetic. I will record it, so if so, I will recognize it as such with this document. According to statistics, I will live to be 90 years of age. According to the Lord, He has the appointed time.

See for the melody for the following lyrics: <https://www.mfiles.co.uk/scores/my-grandfathers-clock.htm>

My grandfather's clock
Was too large for the shelf, So,
it stood ninety years on the
floor; It was taller by half than
the old man himself,
Though it weighed not a pennyweight more.
It was bought on the morn
Of the day that he was born,

And was always his treasure and pride,
But it stopped short
Never to go again, When
the old man died.

CHORUS:

Ninety years without slumbering,
Tick, tock, tick, tock,

His life seconds numbering,
Tick, tock, tick, tock,
It stopped short
Never to go again, When
the old man died.

In watching its pendulum
Swing to and fro,
Many hours had he spent while a boy;
And in childhood and manhood The
clock seemed to know, And to share
both his grief and his joy.
For it struck twenty-four
When he entered at the door,
With a blooming and beautiful bride;
But it stopped short
Never to go again, When
the old man died.

CHORUS

My grandfather said
That of those he could hire,
Not a servant so faithful he found;
For it wasted no time,
And had but one desire,
At the close of each week to be wound.
And it kept in its place,
Not a frown upon its face, And its
hand never hung by its side.
But it stopped short
Never to go again, When
the old man died.

CHORUS

It rang an alarm
In the dead of night,
An alarm that for years had been dumb;
And we knew that his spirit
Was pluming for flight,
That his hour of departure had come.
Still, the clock kept the time,
With a soft and muffled chime, as
we silently stood by his side.

But it stopped short
Never to go again, When
the old man died.

CHORUS

I am not concerned. I could happen any day, okay with me as long as it is lined up
with God's purposes. I have said and truly believe it will an interesting
experience.

Chapter 32: My Sayings

The first saying I ever said that was rememberable to this day was when I was seven years old. I can remember it as though it was not yesterday, but earlier today. It is still very vivid. In retrospect, I see it as purposing in my heart, which is mentioned elsewhere herein.

“I do not know what it takes, but I know I can do it,” I recall being on a car trip with my family into Canada, just above Sault Saint Marie, MI. I was, I think seven years old. I knew our family had little money, and this was the worst situation I recall. We got back to the Traverse City area, and we did not have enough money to get back downstate to our home in Royal Oak. We went over to Lake Leelanau and stayed with friends named Blossom (Lyle and May) at a cottage they were renting. My dad borrowed enough money to get home. That was when this statement became indelible in my mind, forever a motivation. It was not that I was going to work for money or cheat anyone, I just knew in ethical ways I was not going to live this way; live pay check to pay check and borrowing all the time to live. I loved my parents but did not want this type of life. I guess I always have had expectant heart and perseverance to accomplish a purpose.

Words that you speak are very important. The Word teaches out of the person’s very being (the heart) the mouth speaketh. If you want to know what you are really like, listen to what comes out of your mouth. You can as a second person monitor your speech as the CIA does in the warfare of an enemy.

It is a false concept that *“Sticks and stones may break my bones, but words will never hurt me.”* Words can be devastating when spoken, especially to a child. It can produce a life-long injury. Words spoken can become fulfilled as prophecy. I have seen that when a person I know declared when seeing a residence, said, “I will never come here.” And circumstances arose such that they never did do there.

The following are a series of sayings of mine that I have by revelation or by hearing someone else say. I recognized the wisdom therein enough to repeat them myself when appropriate.

“The Christian walk is one of trial and error.” I am not aware of anyone who walks perfectly before the Lord. I am not aware of anyone who gets the Lord figured out completely. Therefore, it is in my estimation that the Christian walk is one of trial and error.

My daughters asked me years ago, “Dad if you had to do it over again, what would you do differently?” **“I would make different mistakes.”** I figured I

would know enough not to make the same mistakes I had made, but certainly would not be mistake-free in the future.

“I am no genius.” I am often confronted by people in the profession, thinking I am a genius. I know better. The reason for their misunderstanding is confusing a gift with intelligence. Of course, one could be gifted with intelligence, but that is not me. I have been gifted with the ability for discovery in medicine, invention. My IQ measured in high school was 113. Perhaps certain giftedness is not measured in an IQ test. My vocabulary is limited. My natural knowledge is limited. I do have the mind of Christ, which connects me to the highest level of intelligence and creativity. (Psalms 119:99) *“I have more insight than all my teachers for Thy testimonies are my meditation.”* I am certain this scripture became a reality in my life.

“Unconventional is not unconventional for me.” I am told I am different, but I do not seem different to me. I know I am an enigma to many. However, I seem normal to me. Ever since I recognized my Bible life-verse in (Romans 12:1-2), I received this passage in the summer of 1952 when working as a lifeguard at American Baptist camp, Green Lake, WI.

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what that good is, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

I accepted the admonition and later came to realize it could be called my “life verse.” The *be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind*, helped me gain understanding on how I processed issues of life, different from conventional. It does make one eccentric in a Godly way. I generally have an unconventional way of approaching and solving problems.

“You only get stabbed in the back if you are out in the lead.” I have seen this and learned this over and over personally and in the lives of others.

“I made such a fool of myself for the devil; I could not, by comparison, embarrass myself for Christ.” This statement occurred to me in a situation where I might speak out about the Lord and may have the potential to be embarrassing. (1 Cor 4:10) *“We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are prudent in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong; you are distinguished, but we are without honor.”* This speaks for itself. I am unlike many Christians who have lived such a “good” life yet at the same time are very timid not only about discussing sin but evangelizing.

“If there is any lack in your Christian walk, it is not a matter of not trying hard, but a matter of not receiving enough of God’s grace to change.” God knows Christians try hard but trying hard is a trick of the devil. God’s righteousness cannot be attained by the flesh trying in the natural, but only by receiving enough of His influence upon your life to achieve the goal. It is a trick of the Devil to get Christians to try; to be good, to be perfect, etc.

“Somehow, this is for my benefit; I do not know how yet.” I have learned to say this paraphrase in tough and puzzling circumstances of (Romans 8:28) *“And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to [His] purpose.”*

Often something is going wrong in my life, and I have not figured it out. I have learned to ask the Lord to *“let the Light of Christ shine on my heart and show me if there is any wickedness therein.”* If so, I repent. I learned this from reading a book many years ago, written by Watchmen Nee. (Psalm 26:2) *“Examine me, O Lord and try me, Test my mind and my heart.”*

There is another scenario, very similar, where it is possible that the problem is one of self-affliction. In that case, I ask the Lord, **“Is there any hurtful way in me?”** This is a practical way of discerning an ongoing troubling problem in which the cause remains elusive. (Psalm 139:23-24) *“Search me, O God, and know my heart. Try me (put on trial) and know my anxious ways and see if there is any hurtful way in me and lead me in an everlasting way.”*

The Bible teaches we are not our own but bought with a price. (1 Cor 7:23) *“Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.”* Because of that fact, I have learned to say, **“Call the owner”** when something goes wrong with my body. It is like having a lease on my body as if it were a rented apartment. In the rented property if the toilet does not flush, I say, **“Call the owner.”** When problems exist within me or someone else, I **“Call the owner.”**

“Just because it is possible, does not mean it is God.” The Lord spoke this to me when I was thinking about taking various Godly initiatives that were possible, but not in His will for me. I thought that I had the money, so I should build a church building and start a ministry. This was not God’s will for me, but it may be for someone else. This saying is linked to the next one.

“When the devil can no longer tempt you to do bad things, he will tempt you to do good things.” The implication here is that at a time when you have made progress in your Christian walk, the devil has not given up in diverting you from God’s will for your life. As such, you will be open to “good” things to be done for God, even though God did not tell you to do such. How can this be? My

understanding is that we are to *repent from dead works*. (Heb 6:1) Therefore, it is possible that the work may be both “good” but also “dead.” The initiative may make sense to everyone but God. I have done a good, but dead work twice. The first was with the condominiums in Williamston, MI. The second was with developing patents for the golf industry. Both were labor some and lost money. The golf venture was ruled a hobby by the IRS. I repent. See Chapter on Dead Works.

I am reminded to use the gift of discernment concerning the ideas I have about how you should best serve His purposes. That is another reason why the Word instructs us *to do nothing of our initiative*. If we have the mind of Christ and think like Him, we will not do anything of our initiative since He did not. (John 8:28) *"Jesus, therefore, said, 'When you lift the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and I do nothing on My initiative, but I speak these things as the Father taught Me,'"*

“There are very low qualifications to belong to God or get something done for God.” I have come to recognize there is a very low level of qualification necessary to have a relationship with God or receive something from God. In (John 3:16) it uses the word “*whosoever*.” That is just anybody may join. There is this condition for answered prayer. In (Matthew 18:19) it says, “*any two of you*.” It means any two Christians agreeing upon anything. The anything is vastly general but would be confined to the will and Word of God. However, it seems the condition of agreement may be the more difficult even a humorous hurdle to bring the Lord into a group presence.

There is a very low qualification to have the Lord Jesus in your presence. In matters of Church discipline, there is the reference in (Matthew 20:18) where it

states that any two or three of you results in Christ attending the decision making the meeting. You now see why I point out the low qualification.

After you are in, and great things are happening for you due to your relationship with the Lord Jesus, you still are not special. (1 Cor 1:27) “*But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise, and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;*” There is no reason for pride, which is a good thing.

“Is your Bible only holy because you cut out scriptures?” This was a humorous way of responding to people who selectively and conveniently did not recognize certain scriptures as valid for today or them to fit their prejudice, theology, or lifestyle. (Psalms 119:160) “*The sum of my word is the truth*.” Also, this is supported by (Matt 24:35) “*Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall*

not pass away.” I then follow this statement by asking the person to **“look outside and see if heaven and earth are still there.”**

“If God does not do something, nothing is going to happen.” I started to use this saying when the problem is great in magnitude. I now have learned to use it in most situations. As always, I want the thought or word to be supported by scripture. So, I ask myself or the Lord, **“what scripture does this match?”** In this case, it matches (John 15:5) *“I am the vine; you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me, you can do nothing.”* (Psalms 138:8) *“The Lord will accomplish what concerns me; Your lovingkindness, O Lord, is everlasting; do not forsake the works of Your hands.”* **“What God asks of you He plans to do.”** Scripturally it is *“outside of Christ Jesus I can do nothing. However, I can do all things in Christ Jesus.”*

“Until we are satisfied with our present circumstance, we will always have circumstances that we are not satisfied with.” The scripture says to be content in whatever circumstance we find ourselves. (Philippians 4:11) We also know that murmuring and complaining invites the devil’s destruction. (1 Cor 10:10)

“Can a deceived person know they are deceived?” This is my favorite saying. God gave me this rhetorical question several years ago to stop people in their tracks who are arguing with God's Word by their speech or actions. It is especially appropriate for speaking it to a friend who is in sin. I am reminded of this in my issues of life as well. Deception is spiritual in origin, and the originator is Satan. This started with Adam and Eve. (2 Corinthians 11:3) *“But I am afraid that, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness; your minds will be led astray from the simplicity and purity of devotion to Christ.”*

When my daughters were teenagers, they would often complain, “We are bored.” I told them I had a great solution. **“Get involved in the life of others.”** That is (Phil 2:4) *“Do not merely look out for your interests, but also the interests of others.”* They eventually quit complaining of being bored, at least to me. I called this the problem of **“inward focusing.”** There is no satisfaction in being self-absorbed. It does produce boredom.

“The righteous are practicing righteousness.” (1 John 3:7) *“Little children, make sure no one deceives you; the one who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous.”* I have come to say this differently. If I say I am on the Detroit Lions football team, I will have a uniform and practice and play with the team. If not, then I am fooling both of us. If I am righteous, I will be practicing righteousness.

Practicing righteousness to use an analogy, means that I am intimately familiar with the football team's playbook. In this case, the playbook is the Bible. I am then able to execute plays according to this book, the Bible. This should be clear enough.

“You do not have to pray in tongues to know that you should stop at red traffic lights.” The implication is that many aspects of life are so practical, that they require no high level of spirituality to know how to do right.

God's method of Healing is Two-fold: Charles Capps told me that “we should do everything naturally and supernaturally to be healed.” Also, I have been confronted by people from the Word of Faith movement who have been convinced that they are not healed because of lack of faith. They have been told they do not need to go to doctors in that if they had faith, they would be healed. My response is to tell the person to go back to those who advised them of such and recommend they prove their hypothesis by “standing bare naked at the four corners of the main street in their town and pray for clothes.” God promises to clothe us, so isn't this not logical to ask those who recommend going it alone for healing to not go it alone for clothing? Another simple but good argument against only doing the supernatural is to advise a person with a sliver in their finger to ignore pulling it out and only pray. The sliver is a foreign body and is a nidus for infection as long as it is in place. The spiritually ignorant person who leaves it in can pray against the certain infection. Sadly, this is so common.

“What God asks of you He plans to do.” I had always thought that He only asked us what we could do naturally. As explained elsewhere in this manuscript, He asks us to do what He wants to do through us with His power and ability, not ours. I have come to say, **“We get the benefit. He gets the Glory.”**

“Families are a very valuable commodity,” I told this to my girls' years before I divorced. It is still true. The reason they are so valuable is that as with any commodity, the rarity increases the value. Of course, a family is an institution and to be valued and protected. I failed in this aspect, but it did not change the truth.

“Life would not be so interesting if it were not for families.” This statement requires no explanation for anyone in a family. The complexity of the relationships is such that children in the same family at the same time have different experiences and outcomes. Every family has many interesting characters. We are all living proof.

“What is the opposite of naïve?” I learned from a problem a few years ago that the issue was that I had been naïve. Most people, like me, struggle with the definition. Initially, I thought naïve was a condition to be desired. I thought it

represents a nice and kind, somewhat simple person, as like a virgin. Others may think the same way. However, to be naïve is not to be desired. (Proverbs 1:32) *“For the waywardness of the naïve will kill them, and the complacency of fools will destroy them. (Proverbs 27:12) A prudent man sees evil and hides; the naïve proceed and pay the penalty. (Proverbs 22:3) “The prudent sees the evil and hides, But the naïve go on, and are punished for it.”* As importantly, I learned, **“the opposite of naïve is prudent.”**

“I always take a known over an unknown.” In surgery, we work from known to unknown. I have extended this concept to my decision making. I like the predictability of choosing the known in the issues of life.

“Some things came to me, and other things will come through me.” This concept is elaborated elsewhere in this manuscript.

“I have the distinct advantage of not knowing anything.” Whether I am working on a project in medicine or golf, I have concluded it is important not to have

preconceived ideas. The statement is a humorous way of saying I have approached the project without prejudice.

“I will do for you what I would do for myself in this situation, but I will not do for you what I will not do for myself.” I have learned to say this when in a business negotiation, something is suggested that I would do on behalf of the other party. This is a nice way of saying NO to certain requests!

The Three Realms of Life: There are three realms; mental, physical, and spiritual. I have learned to say during problem-solving on the complex and puzzling issue of life; **“If something cannot be explained mentally or physically, what is it? It is spiritual in origin.** The explanation becomes readily apparent.

Unraveling a puzzling issue: **“If there is something wrong, there is something wrong.”** This should be self-apparent, but surprisingly, it is not. I believe God gave me this simple statement when confronted in counseling with someone telling me there is something wrong, but nothing is wrong. It is common for Christians to recognize there is something wrong but conclude there is nothing wrong. By that, they meant they were doing everything right in the Lord, yet things were going wrong. This reasoning occurs when their life events are a curse as defined in the Bible, yet they contend they are practicing righteousness. After I had encountered this often, God spoke to me and said that this concept might be helpful, **“If there is something wrong, there is something wrong”** The implication is that is events are not in line with blessings, and you are

experiencing curses, and then look at (Deut 28) for the many examples of diagnoses that will produce a curse.

Business Calculation: In various business deals, one often confronts a party that wants everything their way, and the other side cannot and will not make the concession. In that case, I ask the first party, **“What is 100% of nothing?”** This sometimes brings reason to the transaction.

“Money will find Productivity.” In the fall of 2008, with all the economic downturn, the Lord spoke this to me. I have quoted this to many people who readily see the truth as well as the hope in this statement; **“Your worth and your net worth are based upon your productivity.”**

“Better to be Blessed than Lucky.” It is a common silly expression that it is better to be lucky than good. This idea is that someone can be good at a task, but their skill will not prove itself always, so being lucky will help improve the outcomes if it is also common to wish people good luck in an endeavor. Thinking about this

has led me to think is it better to be blessed than lucky. Blessings are constantly good. Luck is occasional. Blessings are from God, and they are real and powerful. Luck is just chance and can be both good and bad.

“Do what is doable” This is a principle that I learned in business. I have observed that only too often, people attempt things that are not attainable. I have used the analogy of NASA. They wanted to go the moon, but they first shot a series of unoccupied rockets. The first ones were confined to the earth and not sent into space. Then they shot a man occupied rocket into the ocean and recovered it. Eventually, the moon shot was doable. In surgery, there is a similar principle. We should work from known to unknown in surgery, so we do not get lost anatomically. I subsequently found the supporting matching scripture in (Psalms 131:1) *“O Lord, my heart is not proud, nor my eyes haughty, nor do I involve myself in great matters Or, things too difficult for me.”*

“Prosperity is having enough to meet your needs and give to others.” This statement seems to settle all arguments of those against prosperity teaching, especially in the church. It removes the factor of greed from the definition. The definition satisfies both the rich and poor person’s approach to the concept. (Isaiah 48:17) *“Thus says the Lord, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the Lord your God, who teaches you to profit. Who leads you in the way you should go?”* Prosperity is of the Lord, but with pure motives and execution.

“In science, it seems recognition and success are more important than truthfulness. The truth will bring recognition and success.” This became apparent in various endeavors that received no recognition while I believed I had shown sufficient evidence for the presentation to have supporting documentation. I would not change the evidence or the presentation based upon the lack of acceptance of the concept. Even when evidence is abundant; this is not the norm.

“Divorce is often thought of as separation or the arithmetic function of subtraction when, in fact, it becomes multiplication.” The multiplication is the multiplication of problems and life issues. A marital divorce never takes the other person out of your life. This is especially so if you have children.

“I believe in premarital divorce.” I have said this for years, recognizing the importance of this statement personally. The statement catches attention in that the use of the word “premarital” is usually attached to an opinion on engaging in sex. The statement intends that it is better to use due diligence in the important matter of marriage and separate before “tying the knot” if there are any incompatible issues.

I know of a situation which should have ended in premarital divorce. Divorce is often due to one of the partners breaking a vow. Not to be overlooked is the same result when one of the partners refuses to make a vow, even in the marital ceremony.

This problem arose the night before a planned Christian wedding when the bride to be informed the husband to be that she has spoken to her pastor and he agreed to remove the vow in the ceremony where the bride says she will obey. The word obey does not accurately reflect the scriptural admonition. In (1 Peter 3) it says, “wives fit into your husband’s plans.” The groom decided not to inconvenience the wedding plans, party, or those who came a long way to attend.

He said he thought it was wrong but would go through with the wedding. Subsequently, the husband wondered for almost 40 years why he did not have a good marriage. He prayed for an answer. After 40 years, the Lord told him it was his sin, no one else, that his marriage was the only curse he had in his life. Surprised, the husband inquired of the sin. The sin was his entering into an ungodly covenant when he agreed to be married to a rebellious wife who was always his checkmate, rarely his helpmate.

She had vowed not to fit into his plans, and he agreed to it. In criminal law, he was an accessory to the crime, which is the same as committing it. Why the Lord waited 40 years to reveal what the husband had done wrong remained a mystery to him.

“Golf clubs do not play golf.” I learned to say this when visiting surgeons observed how well my arthroscopic motorized instrumentation worked. They would say I must have specialized cutting instruments made only for me since theirs did not cut tissue as well. I explained that my instrumentation was a stock item and gave them the above admonition. To emphasize that it was how one uses the instruments that make the difference. In recent years, I have used this saying with golfers. The golfer will agree. Surgeons still will have reservations.

“When professional golfers finish golf, they practice golf. When surgeons finish the surgery, they practice golf.” The implication is that the surgeons seem to think their motor skills are sufficient that they need not practice the art, only perform it. Professional golfers know better. I recall on one occasion playing in a pro-am with Mike Hill, who played very well that day, upon finishing the round, he excused himself to go to the range to practice. I asked why. He said he wanted the practice to reinforce the motor memory of such a good tempo he enjoyed that day.

“That is why we call it the practice of medicine.” This is the answer to why doctors are not always perfect in diagnosis or treatment. They are or should be learning all the time during their practice experience.

“True Freedom is when you are free to do and free not to do.” I have learned that you are free if you are free to do something and equally free to choose not to do it. **“Free to and free not to.”** This is true on any side of an issue of life. If you can only think or act on one side of the issue, then you are not functioning at the highest level of freedom. For example, I should have the willingness and ability to do either of two choices on a matter. Both choices are available to me. I then make the right choice in true freedom.

“I can understand getting into sin; I cannot understand staying there.” The Bible teaches that sin is pleasurable for a time. Yes, and it is reasonable that this aspect is attractive. However, the consequences are undesirable, and that is why if anyone has any experience, they will not stay in sin.

“I will not be speaking at my retirement party.” I have joked about this, but it is true. I could have retired in 1978 when I assigned the patent on the motorized instrumentation to Dyonics, Inc. However, I find no place in the Bible where people retired. Also, I know that work is healthy for humans. Therefore, my heaven homegoing and retirement will be the same event.

“Faith is nothing more and nothing less than agreement with God’s Word to the extent you will act upon it,” I spoke this out of my mouth at lunch as Lansing

Country Club with Hannibal Abood. I did not construct the saying; I heard it for the first time at that luncheon.

“God is not withholding any good thing.” I have so many situations where I think He is withholding from me. I will even argue my point of view. However, knowing the Word, I had to say this over and over many times. Even though I know better, it still seems that way to me on many occasions. He adds the caveat of the righteous. (Psalms 84:11) *“For the Lord, God is a sun and shield; the LORD bestows favor and honor. No good thing does He withhold from those who walk uprightly.”* Providing I am in a right relationship with Him, I have learned that no matter what I think, this is the case. He is not withholding any good thing from me. In time I will learn the reason or conditions as to why.

“Keep watching.” I learned to say this to the “Nay Sayers” who respond with negative words about my point of view or what I am about. If God is in what I am doing, it does not matter what others think about the possibilities; it will happen. (Rom 8:31) *“What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who can be against us?”* Therefore, I say, **“Keep watching.”** I kindly diffuse their reservations. I do not want to be argumentative, so I challenge them to wait and see if the prophecy comes true.

It is said that “Perception is a reality.” This statement has validity; however, I have come to understand that **“Perception may be a reality, but perception may not necessarily be real or true.”**

In various issues of life, especially in areas of health, I say, **“We are going to do everything natural and supernatural to solve the problem.”** By this, I mean not to neglect either realm in handling problems of life.

“Could you be missing a silent killer?” This is a good question to ask when seeking discernment. I think there are situations which are not going as planned, which may be due to an unrecognized issue that has stopped the project or idea or relationship from advancing. I recall a situation where I was doing a favor for the MSU sports radio station with an interview. They could only schedule it at noon, between my surgery and office hours. I went there, and there were no parking places. I parked in a reserved parking place. After the show, I found I got a parking ticket. I returned to the directors of the show, and they said they could not help me. A day later, I went to the police department and told them the story. They said sorry. I proceed to tell them what I recognized as a silent killer. I wasth the #17 on the list of all-time MSU donors. For 50 dollars they killed any future donations.

I got reinforcement on another parking ticket when I did a continuing education program for MSU in anatomy. This was the week of fall registration. No parking available and many parents' cars and mine were on the lawn near the building. I got another ticket and met with the same rejection.

The third one is also with MSU when they regularly send out invitations to have lunch with the President of the University. It is accompanied with a \$35 to \$50 charge. I wrote a letter to the President and got no answer, indicating that I never invited anyone to lunch and asked them to pay. I doubt if the letter was read. However, these fund-raising offers for lunch turn out to be silent killers.

“Since God can prosper us in a famine, we should be able to prosper in a recession in present-day America.” God can cause us to prosper even in hard times. (Gen 41:52) *“And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.”* In the naming of his son, Jacob recognized God's power to make us fruitful in hard times. (Psalms 37:19) *“They will not be ashamed in the time of evil, and in the days of famine, they will have an abundance.”* It appears as in Him we would have abundance even in a famine in that day in Israel. We certainly should be able to prosper in a recession or depression in present-day America. I also like to say the following. **“God makes a way where there is no way.”**

“You have a choice to be humble or be humbled.” You are going to be humble one way or the other. (James 4:6) *“But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.”* Therefore, it makes sense to choose to be humble rather than be humbled. He gives grace to the humble. The proud will be humbled. There is a benefit to humility. (Psalms 37:11) *“But the humble will inherit the land and will delight themselves in abundant prosperity.”* (Prov 16:18) *“Pride goes before destruction, and a haughty spirit before stumbling.”*

“I like the first word.” I am often asked why I like real estate as an investment. I answer, **“I like the first word, real.”** So many investments are paper investments. I do not know the stock's intellectual property, the management, or the true worth. With real estate, I can discern those aspects. Besides, real estate has been good for me over time.

“When you remove all those with a conflict of interest, you will eventually remove all the interest.” Or **“When all conflicts of interest are removed, thereth will no longer be any interest.”** I said this in response to a discussion at the 20th Century Orthopedic meeting in Oct 2008. The implication is that in my opinion, there is no way to remove all conflicts of interest for people working on a medical

or commercial project. If you did, there would be no one who knew anything about the project to serve on the committee or the investment team.

“We need to have more discernment than compassion.” This is a humorous statement but none the less true. Especially in trying to do the right thing, our desire to be compassionate can lead to getting us into some real messes. Another way to say this would be that **“discernment must trump compassion”** in our decision making. This is evident in the position some have taken on illegal immigration. There is a reason to be compassionate. However, compassion should not trump the rule of law. The argument that compassion should trump the rule of law is an argument outside that of moral equivalence.

“We must recognize the difference between the definitions of sympathy and compassion.” We need not let our human emotions dictate our actions in these matters but allow the leading of the Holy Spirit to direct us. Sympathy implies we feel bad for someone. We understand. Compassion leads us to action and solving their problem.

Sympathy: A relationship between persons in which the condition of one induces a parallel or reciprocal condition in another. This means we may feel for the person and their problems. Sympathy is mentioned two times in the Bible. It is a human function.

Compassion: The humane quality of understanding of the suffering of others and wanting to do something about it. This implies a “humane,” which is a human reaction to the plight of others and wanting to do something. Compassion is a common word in the Bible, most often referring to the characteristic of God.

“Americans will vote something for nothing, no matter how much it costs.”

This has been increasingly evident in recent elections. One woman was present on a television broadcast out of Detroit, MI saying she voted for Obama since he will buy her a new home and car. She was one of the thousands of Detroiters who lined up at Cobo Hall for the handout. This handout was an undocumented rumor, but still motivated people and their beliefs. The liberal wall street money guys backed Obama, and he came through for them with the bailout in 2009 at no an expense to Obama or wall street, but the nation.

Nothing profits like invention nothing sells like integrity. This is a line I use on talks about invention. It is usually my last line. It was used in Keynote address at AANA in 2008.

“The worse curse in the Bible is a compounded curse.” In (Malachi 3), there is one of the great indictments in the Bible. I know of no other place when discussing curses that the curse is compound. It is *“cursed with a curse”* The Lord

impressed me that it was not an addition but a compounding of the curse as if a curse is mathematically squared, not simple addition.

“If it is heavy, it is not God.” We often use the word “heavy” for expressing an experience of something as heavy or weighty. It is like it is too much to carry emotionally or mentally. In that case, we should know this “burden” is not God. (Matt 11:30) *“For My yoke is easy and my burden is light”* God does not send heavy burdens. If you get one, then we are told to cast all of our burdens upon Him, because he cares for us. (1 Peter 5:7)

“Pursue, pursue, pursue” This is a common expression in football defenses to go after the ball. However, I use it as an expression for diligence in all issues of life.

“Business is based upon relationships, and relationships are based upon communication.” This occurred to me when working upon a keynote address for AANA. It has proven true, and I keep it foremost in my mind when doing business. I have even reminded those with whom I am engaged in business for their blackness.

“There are certain things we can know for sure.” It is a common question to be asked even somewhat in joking, “what do you know for sure.” The common expression is death and taxes. It is also known that corruptible flesh runs in families. Also, all men have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God. (Rom 3:23) There is salvation in no other Name but the Name of Jesus.

When a beggar approaches me on the street, I say, *“I have been young, and I have been old, but I have never seen the righteous or the sons of righteous beg for bread”* (Psalms 37:25)

“I like what she says, and I especially like how she says it” This was my first response as to why I enjoy Carol, my wife. She gives me good advice as a helpmate. She is not a yes person. She has a nice way of advising me.

“I am always surprised at liberals who otherwise appear intelligent are so stupid.” Those on the liberal side of politics could make the same statement about their opposition.

“God wants to amaze us and amaze others through us.” I learned this when teaching on the book of Acts. We see in that book how the Holy Spirit active in those believers caused amazement in the populous as well as themselves. That should be our lot in life as well; amazing us as we amaze others with all the glory going to the Lord.

“Laws are not a problem for law abiders” (1 Tim 1:9) *“The law is not made for a righteous man, but for those who are lawless and rebellious, for the unholy and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for those who kill their fathers or mothers, for murders.”*

“The Bible is unbelievable.” This statement may seem strange after reading everything I have written. I guess this is so for the believer because of its unbelievable power to be life-changing. This statement is meant to address the unbeliever that perceives it unbelievable. I disarm them by agreeing with their position. Therefore, I never ask the unbeliever to believe the Bible. I know it is common for pastors to say you must believe the Bible. I think that is the wrong approach. I believe it is fair to ask people to see what it says and challenge them to test the hypothesis of whether there is truth therein and as a result, conclude that the Bible is believable.

I like to start with the following proposition with unbelievers. I start by saying the Bible is unbelievable. I would not ask you to believe in the Bible. However, I could, in all fairness, ask you to test the hypothesis concerning what is written in the Bible.

For those who are not into science and are not sure of the definition of hypothesis, it is as follows; “a proposition made as a basis for reasoning, without any assumption of its truth.” Based on that definition, I would ask you to consider making the following proposition. In science, we always like to start with a small test for what is called proof of principle. In this case, we are not going to examine any deep theological questions which, after thousands of years, have remained controversial. We plan to test the hypothesis on simply easy to understand statements in the Bible to see if they produce what they say will happen.

Let us start very simply with a couple of principles to see if they produce what is proposed. In (Proverbs 11:25) it says that *the generous person will prosper*. It goes on to elaborate in other words saying that *he who waters shall be watered*. In Luke 6 38, it says that the response will be large. In the new living translation it says; *“Give, and you will receive. Your gift will return to you in full--pressed down, shaken together to make room for more, running over, and poured into your lap. The amount you give will determine the amount you get back.”*

So, here is the hypothesis to be tested. Start giving of time and or money to others and then observe the result.

The other statement that is easy to test is that one will reap what they sow. This is easy to understand in natural terms in that if one plants a seed of corn, the expectation is that corn will grow, not barley.

The Bible says in (Galatians 6:7) *“Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.”* So, I challenge you to test this hypothesis.

Make a record of what you are planting, whether it be in your life or the life of another. Then wait and be careful to see if the result is in like kind.

A very simple way to do this is to be courteous to others. Start by giving preference to another by letting them enter a door before you. Give another preference on seating on a bus or train where you had a right to sit there first. One that works fast is to give preference to another car driver to enter a lane of traffic ahead of you.

I give these two hypotheses as a proof of principle in that I know they produce a positive result very quick.

Now you are ready to test other principles and concepts that are based upon the Bible principle of *“being a doer of the Word and not a hearer only.”* (James 1:22)

“The nonbelievers in the USA will not be held directly responsible for the problems of the recent cultural change in the nation, but it will be the Christians.” The unsaved allegedly do not know better. Only a small percentage of those identifying themselves as born again Christians hold to a Biblical world view according to a Barna report. Really? Judgment comes to the house of God first.

“I will never be so rich. I will not pick up a penny.” This speaks for itself. If I see a penny on the ground, I will pick it up. Having done that over the years, I recently found a dime and quarter on the ground. I smile when I think of the scripture foundation of this experience. I was faithful in a little (penny) now I am faithful in a lot (dime and quarter)

“I believe in conservative success over heroic failure.” By this, I mean in investments, I always take the conservative route. I have seen too many mercurial

increases go to zero. This happened with dot com era and the 2008 real estate bust. **“I am my best investment.”** By this I mean I know more about me and what I know that what someone else may tell me about something or somebody else. I

like to invest in whatever makes me more productive personally or professionally. For instance, I do know what the management of GM, Ford, Enron, or any other company is up to, personally or corporately.

“The harder the decision, the sooner you should make it.” This is not to say one should be impulsive, but as soon after deliberations you know you must make a tough decision, there is no benefit in waiting. It only gets worse.

“Life and golf have some similarities. It is not how well you play out of the fairway, but how well you play out of the rough that makes the best score.” No one can keep the golf ball in the fairway all the time. No one can live a life without mistakes or failures. It has been said that it is not a measurement of how many times you fall, but how many times you get up.

“Life and golf are dissimilar, in that in golf, we keep our head down, and in life, we are to look up.” The looking up is a symbol of reaching heavenly as towards the Lord.

“Creative thought is the opposite of prejudicial thinking.”

“The responsible will always be responsible for the irresponsible.” I could not be more obvious than in present-day America, or even in your family.

“God’s commandments are not to keep us from enjoyment, but to keep us from harm.”

“The secret to success in any endeavor is INTENSITY AND INTIMACY.” By that, I mean the person must be immersed in the endeavor with devotion, persistence, and patience.

“Did Leonardo DaVinci ever see an airplane fly?” I often ask this question to bring up the following perspective. Of course, no is the answer since he lived centuries before an airplane flight. Wrong. He drew and made a model of an airplane. Therefore, he had to envision it flying. I have come to understand that what I have envisioned is reality waiting for the confirmation. This is, in reality, a

faith act according to (Hebrews 11:1) *“Faith is the assurance of things hoped for the conviction of things not seen.”*

As I have grown older, I have come to say concerning politics, **“What I used to perceive as a way to the right of my philosophy is now to the left.”** I say this somewhat humorously, but still, there is truth in it. I, like most in my age group and era, are conservative, and more so with aging.

“Never ask for justice, you might get it. Seek mercy.” The point here is that justice is rendered to us based upon what we deserve. It is never good to pray for justice, as we are not spiritually deserving. Mercy is given without prejudice of performance. Always seek mercy while doing yourself justly.

“If you never do anything for the money you will never have to do things for money. On the other hand, once you start, you will never be able to stop,” I told this to PGA professional instructor, Rick Smith. He eventually told this to Jack Nicklaus when Nicklaus wanted to pay him for teaching him and his son. Some weeks later, Jack insisted and gave Rick a stack of bills equal to ten thousand dollars. Rick said, “See Jack if you never do anything for the money you will never have to do things for money. Jack said, “Who told you that? Rick said, “Lanny Johnson.” Jack said, “I know him.”

When arthroscopy was in its infancy, I was asked who do I think will ultimately do arthroscopy? I answered then and now, **“Everyone able and a few who are unable.”** Although humorous, it was none the less true.

I often revert to this question when confronted with a difficult decision. **“If I were not “saved,” what would I do?”** Many times, in trying to be a good Christian, one can move away from practical thinking, common sense, or action. In order not to be as it is said, “too heavenly minded to be any earthly good,” I often ask the above question. It allows me to be grounded in sound decisions, not just spiritualizing everything.

“You do not have to pray in tongues to know to stop at red lights.” This statement goes hand in hand with the one above. Many issues of life do not require reading the Bible or spiritualizing to do the right thing. This is not to negate the Biblical principles, but important not to be led astray by non-pragmatic thoughts or actions.

“The great things that have happened to me in my life were not based upon how good I am or was, but how Great and Good is God.” I like the hymn, “How Great Thou Art.”

“*Pray against those bastards.*” One time I was fretting over a situation, and I believe I heard the Lord say, “Pray against those bastards.” It seemed ungodly and certainly ungentlemanly at the time. After thinking it out as I do, “How does this match scripture,” I concluded it was God. To pray against something I could understand, but the use of bastards seemed wrong. Instruction on what to do spiritually is in (Eph 6:12) *“For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.”* The word “bastard” was in common use before 1940 on birth certificates. It was stamped across illegitimate children’s birth certificate; one without a married father. It indicated that the child was born out of wedlock. Today it is not used. Perhaps it is not used now since it was reported that 50% of American children are born under such conditions. God intended that we pray against spiritual forces that have no legitimate right to our lives or authority on this earth. I have laughed about this over the years and am reminded to repeat this saying as often as indicated. However, I have never prayed this message out loud to an unsuspecting church congregation.

“We are not going to have a famine,” I say this in response when people are complaining about it raining which it often does in Michigan. Rain almost ensures there will not be drought and therefore no famine.

“Please give forward,” I say this to those whom I have done something nice, and they want to give back. I like others to whom I have helped to do something for someone only they would know. They could bless others by giving forward. Giving back can end up giving back and forward, without end.

The approach to the property is important in real estate: I like to see the approach to real estate as important in its value. I like a nice drive up with nice properties or vistas all around. The property should have an inviting walk to the front door. The entry must be appealing. I place this concept right with the three most important factors in real estate; location, location, and location. The location must have a nice approach.

“If the experts are against your new idea, you can be sure you are on to something.” I have learned over, and over again that when a new idea is presented

to experts in the field, it will be rejected. Then over time, it will be proven to be valid. Therefore, one should expect a potential measure of success by rejection. It may be the signal for success. Rejection forces more due diligence that is necessary for success.

“There is no game more important than the participants.” I learned to say this when acting as orthopedic consultant for Michigan State athletics. The player’s welfare must come ahead of the desire for the outcome of the game.

“The way to make money is to reproduce yourself.” There is a certain value to in-person presentations, but they are limited to time and place. Reproduction of yourself is possible by using video teachings and or entries on the Internet. It is possible by written publications.

“The Politician’s Promise” As a politician, one could say, “mark my words or read my lips, I am telling you the truth. The truth is that from now on everything I say will be a lie.”

“Rationalization is the opposite of the truth.” Rationalization is a form of self-deception.

“There will be a season in your life in which the Love of God will have to be sufficient for you.” This will be a time in which every other important human and natural relationship becomes distant. You will be left with only the Love of God. You will have an opportunity to prove that He alone is sufficient for you. When proven, then God will allow you to move on in the natural.

“He is treating me very well.” This is my answer when people ask me the common question, “How is life treating you?” Since Jesus said He is the way, the truth, and the life, I answer the question in the first person by his name, Life. So, I

say He (Life) is treating me very well. It often goes without understanding, but none the less true.

“You have had the lecture course, and now you go to the laboratory to see the reality of what you heard,” I say this to Christians who know the Word but have not had nor want any practical experience. Sometimes when a Christian is going through a trial, I tell them this saying. The trial is the opportunity to see if the Word works in real life. You are now experiencing the laboratory.

“Most of us are called to the Highways and Byways Ministry.” By this, I mean most of us will not get a pulpit, but we have many encounters in daily life with opportunities to express our faith in Jesus Christ to those who never enter a Church.

“One thing for sure in any litigation; the lawyers will win.” The lawyers on both sides of litigation get paid. Your lawyer will get 30% of a settlement if you win. If he or she is paid by the hour, it should be no surprise; it will turn out to be 30% of the settlement. Your lawyer will get paid in a defense suit, and you will pay if you win or lose.

“The first consideration a lawyer makes when you seek their counsel is to cover their butt legally in the matter. When that is certain, then they may focus on your problem.” Ask any non-involved lawyer, and they will confirm.

“I have learned to speak Bible words over myself” I often joke, but there is truth in it that on really bad days, I only speak Bible words. I speak them over every situation, over and for others, but also include myself. I speak the Bible words over myself.

It occurred to me that **“I have a personal audience with the head of the Church daily,”** even moment to moment. I thought of this in a humorous, without any offensive intent when I recognize the importance to Roman Catholics to get a private audience with the Pope. This audience is not easy to come by. The Bible teaches that Christ is the head of the Church (universal) of which I am a member. My audience with the Head of the Church is always available and paid for by Him.

“It is one thing to have a mission statement. It is another thing to be on a mission.” The difference should be obvious.

“I have learned that I am never too old not to need my parent’s advice.” I still have a clear memory of one time I should have, but thought I was mature enough to make a life-changing decision on my own. I did, and I got the worst life change one could imagine.

“I have never quit being a resident in orthopedic surgery.” By that I mean even though I officially concluded my residency in 1964 I have continued to function in practice with the resident surgeon’s mentality; a hard worker to personal and professional improvement with curiosity and looking to make future contributions.

“My less than George Washington moment.” Unfortunately, this is one of many. I was playing baseball in the house with Dick Vanek, and we broke the window on the inside. The ball rested between the two windowpanes. My father came home

and asked how it happened. I said we were playing baseball in the yard and broke the window. My father asked how that happened when the outside window was intact. I was lost for any further explanation.

“The only thing I dislike about getting old is getting old.” You may have to wait until you experience growing old to understand what I am saying.

“God always answers prayer in a time and manner that includes your best interest, whether you think so or not.”

Chapter 33: The 1999 Prophecy: “More Inventions than Ever Before,” thus sayeth the Lord.

In 1999, shortly after I decided to separate myself from greed in the form of being a party to hoarding, the Lord spoke to me saying, ***“You are going to be more inventive than ever before and as a result, more prosperous than ever before.”*** I was amazed as I was not seeking this. I knew that only 40% of patent applications result in the issuance of a patent. Also, I knew that only 1% of patents are financially productive.

Also, I was dealing with thinking God was through with me and never could use me again. The latter thought was from the devil, and the former was from the Lord.

Now that time has passed on to April 2019; the following many convincing proofs have occurred and validated the 1999 prophecy. The following patents have been granted, and some have turned out to be commercially valuable while waiting on a buyer of the IP. The following are US patents granted since 1999.

6,537,278 Apparatus for use in grafting articular cartilage 3/25/2003

09/593,037 Apparatus for use in Grafting Articular cartilage (3/25/2003)

09/684,837 Arrangement for the fixation of Intra-osseous Fractures

6,572,655 Method of securing a prosthesis component to the bone; biological screw (6/3/2003)

09/640,551 Fixation Device for Fibrous Tissue

7,572,127 B2 Operating Room Educational Television [OReduTV] 08/11/2009

7,785,582 Use of synovium and omentum for tissue engineering 08/31/2010

7,927,630 Use of Autologous sediment from the fluid aspirates as vehicles for Drug delivery 4/19/2011.

7,998,046 Methods and Devices for Treating Pathological Conditions of the Knee 08/16/2011

- 8,122,550 Method of treating osteoarthritis using insoles (February 28, 2012)
- 8,142,338 Methods and devices for treating pathological conditions of the human knee (March 27, 2012)
- 8,182,806 Synovial villi for use with tissue engineering. May 22, 2012.
- 8,263,069 Compositions including anthocyanin or anthocyanidins for the prevention or treatment of articular cartilage-associated conditions. September 11, 2012. *This patent showed that the dyes of plants (anthocyanins turned on the gene for growth hormone IGF-1 in human synovium.*
- 8,337,784 Use of autologous sediment from fluid aspirates as vehicles for drug delivery December 25, 2012.
- 8,371,047 Wedged insole kit for treatment of arthritis. February 12, 2013.
- 9,486,468 Compositions, including anthocyanin or anthocyanidin for the prevention or treatment of articular cartilage-associated conditions. November 8, 2016. *This patent secured the intraarticular injection route not previously included in the granted patent claims.*
- 9,498,413 Antimicrobials and methods of use thereof for wound healing. November 22, 2016. *This patent secured the intraarticular injection Route not previously included in the granted patent claims.*
- 9,925,152 Antimicrobials and methods of use thereof for wound healing. March 27, 2018. *This was a continuation of the parent application that adds 2,4,6 hydroxybenzaldehyde to the broad-spectrum antibiotic, plus collagen proliferation (i.e., wrinkle treatment) and reduction in scar formation.*
- 9,968,623 Prepackaged sterile syringe and containers with various substance concentrations with or without bioactive reagent. 5/15/2018 *This patent secures that protocatechuic acid can only be manufactured and delivered to an end user by the owner of this patent.*
- 9,987,296 Compositions, including anthocyanin or anthocyanin for the prevention or treatment of articular cartilage-associated conditions. 6/5/2018 *This patent was a continuation of 9,925,152 that now allowed for intra-articular injection.*

- 10,004,705 Antimicrobials and the methods of use. 7/26/2018 *This patent included the metabolites of protocatechuic acid and 2,4,6 hydroxybenzaldehyde for the destruction of biofilms of MRSA and Pseudomonas on metal, cloth, and ceramic.*
- 10,004, 706 Antimicrobials, and methods of use. 6/26/2018 *This was an expansion of 10,004,705 applications.*
- 10,016,380 Antimicrobials and the methods of use. 7/10/2018 *This patent expanded the formulation for the treatment of implants to include protocatechuic acid, 70% isopropyl alcohol, propylene glycol, and essential oil.*
- 10,034,842 Antimicrobials and methods of use thereof for wound healing. 7/31/2018 *This patent includes the chemical formulation of 10,016,380 for medical and surgical implants, dental implants, and instrumentation — the later for spraying or soaking in solution.*
- 10,077,967 Tactile Biofeedback Reference Attachment September 18, 2018 *This is a tape to attach to any handle for biofeedback and improved proprioception for better performance.*
- 10,143,670 Antimicrobials and methods of use thereof. December 4, 2018 *This Patent secures the use of PCA to coat a bandage or dressing at time or treatment and or a commercial preparation for as stated in claim #22 if a wound is a burn, skin break, bone break, muscle tear, Puncture, surgical incision site, microdermabrasion site, skin graft Site, a wound associated with diabetes, a bed sore, pressure sore, Skin defoliation, or a laceration, and wherein the protocatechuic Acid becomes activated by contact with moisture from the wound.*
- 10,265,285 Antimicrobials and methods of use thereof. *An extension of prior claims that specifically cite PCA as an antibacterial for Propionibacterium acnes. April 23, 2019.*

SPORTS

US 6,962,357 Mini face blade putter (11/8/3005)

US 7,628,709 B2 Mini-face Blade Putter (12/8/2009)

US 7,637,821 B2 Visual and Tactile Confirmation Golf Grip System (12/29/2009)

US 7,749,098 Vertically curved face putter with multiple horizontal contact facets.
(7/6/2010)

US 7,878,917 Golf club grip alignment using laser alignment device
(2/1/2011)

US 7,922,602 Vertically curved face putter with multiple horizontal contact
Facets; onsert. (4/11/2011)

7,794,332 Visual and tactile confirmation golf grip and system (9-14-2010)

8,062,147 Visual and tactile confirmation golf grip and system (11-22-2011)

8,092,317 Visual and tactile confirmation golf grip and system. (10-10-2012)

9,011, 279 B2 Throwing Dart (April 21, 2015)

9,918,504 Sensitivity Enhancement Glove March 20, 2018

10,077,967 Tactile Biofeedback Reference Attachment September 18, 2018

Design Patents:

D 513,295 Putter Head (Scapel™) 12/27/2005

D 521,581 S Putter Head (Generic™) 5/23/2006

D 522,599 S Putter Head (Physical Therapy™) 6/6/2006

D 523,916 S Putter head (Tranquilizer™) 6/27/2006

D 529,559 S Putter head body (ProForma a.k.a Rx Pro)

D 532,065 S Putter head (Mouse) 11/14/2006

D 517,623 Putter head (Pro Forma, no semi-circle) 3/21/2006

D 552,697 Putter head (Mouse) 10/9/2007

D 553,207 S Putter head (Mouse) 10/16/2007

D 554,718 S Putter head (Sweetheart) 11/6/2007

D 581,476 S Striking Face for a golf putter head 11/25/2008

REGISTERED TRADEMARKS

2,087,967	OUCH! (expired)	
3,134,161	Tranquilizer	8/22/2006
3,140,057	Just What the Doctor Ordered	9/5/2006
3,155,008	Alternative Medicine for Putting	10/6/2006
3,211,952	Psychomotor Burdens (design logo)	2/20/2007
3,220,766	Psychomotor Burdens	3/20/2007
3,225,826	Physical Therapy	4/3/2007
3,240,575	Placebo	5/8/2007
3,263,252	Dr. Lanny's	7/10/2007
3,308,871	There is More to Putting than Meets the Eye	10/3/07
3,325,810	Scalpel	10/30/2007
3,357,148	Sweetheart	12/18/2007
3,725,267	Forgiving Face	12/15/2009
3,810,613	The Sense-Able Golf Grip	6/29/2010

There are other patent applications in the pipeline. There are many more US Patent applications submitted concerning the use of protocatechuic acid and 2,4,6 trihydroxybenzaldehyde. These are powerful antioxidants and broad-spectrum antibiotics. PCA has properties to turn on growth hormone genes in human synovium and rodent skin to cause healing.

As of April 2019, there were patent applications underway for PCA use in bone health based upon basic science evidence.

There is an application on the use of MEMS for musculoskeletal diagnosis.

There is an application on the use of MEMS for cognitive diseases.

Chapter 34: 1999 Prophecy: More Prosperous than ever before

The second part of the prophecy was given in the fall of 1999. It said I would be more prosperous than ever before. Wow, that was something.

This is the face of the facts that most patents are not commercially viable or profitable. In reviewing the factors surrounding US patents, I learned that only 1% of US patents ever are commercially successful, meaning produce any income. A report in 2014 stated there were 2.1 million patents active, and only 5% were licensed and or commercialized. This included 50,000 unlicensed patents owned by universities. Another report indicated that 99.9% of issued patents fail to make

money. There are many reasons, chief among them is the potential litigation for patent violations. The other reasons are that the individual patent holder often does not know how to advance the patent's value. They do not have a functional prototype, know where to get it manufactured, or do not know the cost of goods and therefore unaware of the potential profit margin. Sadly, they do not know who to sell it to or how to contact companies if they did know. Present day companies are only interested in acquisitions, not research and development

After all the time, money, enthusiasm, and persistence it takes to get a patent, sadly most ends up in a frame, perhaps displayed on a wall, but more than likely in a closet somewhere. I have had a similar experience. In spite of every effort on my many patents, many did not produce any income.

However, I have been very fortunate. Having reviewed the various publications, I have come to learn; I probably represent the 1/10 or 1% of US patent holders in that I have commercialized several and made millions of dollars. Thank you, Lord.

Now having so many patents in hand since the 1999 prophecy, I wondered if the second half of this prophecy would be realized. As of June 2019, none of these recent patents have been licensed or had the rights assigned. I have confidence in the second part of the 1999 prophecy will be realized because the first part is now history. Presently, several international medical companies are reviewing my intellectual property.

At the time of this entry in October 2018, the Lord told me that I could now write this Chapter. He dictated the entry as follows.

“It happened.”

This is *calling things that are not (yet) as though they were*. (Romans 4:17) I should note that the fulfillment of the first part of the prophecy assures me that the second part will be a reality, or should I say is a reality.

Therefore, even before the second part became a reality in the fall of 2018, I was able to state in agreement with His prophetic word, ***“It happened.”***

And now on ___/___/___ with the sale of my intellectual property, I can say again, “It happened.” I have the evidence of things hoped for.

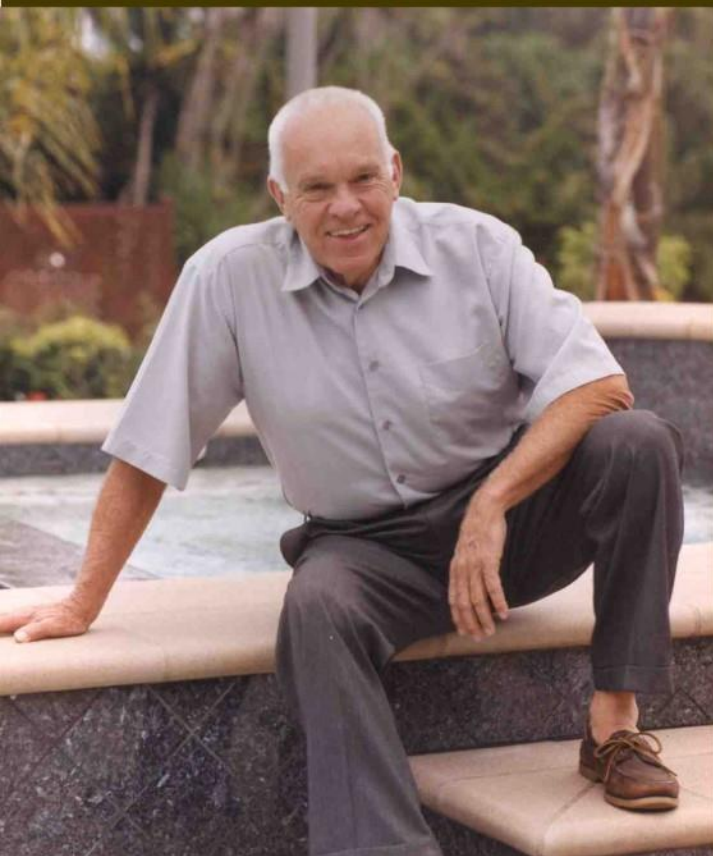
This is my spiritual autobiography, a book full of stories and sayings. The word father in the title is plural as I had two fathers; my earthly father and my heavenly Father. I am so appreciative of the sayings of both of my fathers, I wanted my heirs to hear them and see the wisdom therein.

I wrote this book for my children and grandchildren so they might fully understand my spiritual journey; the good, bad and ugly. The stories are personal and, in some cases, very personal, but that is the nature of family sharing. I have made the manuscript public on the recommendation of close friends and relatives who lived many of the stories with me. They thought I should more widely share the unique experiences especially the personal prophecies that became reality. They thought readers beyond my family would be interested and likely encouraged by my revelations.

In addition to the stories, the book is full of wise sayings. My natural father's sayings were conditioned by a rural upbringing. He was so quick-witted, insightful, and had a way to make a statement one would not forget. You will enjoy the humor and practical wisdom.

Perhaps more important are the sayings that my Heavenly Father has spoken throughout my life. Of course, most of the sayings are the truths written in the Bible or paraphrases thereof. Others were personal prophetic words.

I have written a chapter on my sayings inspired by the Holy Spirit. I hope you will see mine of similar value and embrace the stories and sayings as they are deposited in your life.



My biography relative to the authorship of this book is as follows. I have a Judeo-Christian Biblical World view. As such, I am a sinner saved by grace. I have a right relationship with the Lord Jesus based upon his nature, not mine. I am continually working on right relationships with others. I am in the process of what is known as sanctification, the cleaning up of one's faults.

Professionally I am a medical doctor, a certified specialist in orthopedic surgery. As such, I was best known as one of the pioneers of arthroscopic surgery. Related to the profession, I am an author of many publications and books.

I am an inventor, with over 76 US patents related to medicine and surgery. A few are sports related from my ten years as a certified putting instructor on the PGA tour. This book is my spiritual autobiography.